

Title: Harry, In Slytherin

Rating: G

Summary: Harry Potter gets sorted into Slytherin and finds this house very difficult. Of course that won't stop him from finally meeting Voldemort and also finding out that not all Slytherins are evil. Includes a somewhat nice Snape, and evil Draco, an anti-social Ron, a friendly Slytherin, and Hermione as a true friend, starts in the first year and goes to the seventh.

Disclaimer: I own nothing.

A/N: I really wanted to do a story about Harry being sorted into Slytherin but still trying to defeat Voldemort. So this story came to mind. There is still a golden trio but it will include Harry, Hermione, and the OC that happens to be in Slytherin. Her name is Crystal Walker and she's a half-blood. Her mother, who was in Slytherin, fell in love with a muggle and they had Crystal. Crystal is like Harry, doesn't have the same views that the other Slytherins and Voldemort has.

I decided that Ron won't be Harry's friend and therefore won't invite Harry over to his house during the summer. However he'll be going to Crystal's house where Harry sees that even though her mother was in Slytherin they treat Harry like a human being and not a hero that defeated Voldemort. I'm making Crystal's mother a little like Mrs. Weasley. Also Crystal's mother has a secret and Harry won't find out until much later.

I've decided to keep Hermione as Harry's friend because she's the only one in the books that even considered being friends with a Slytherin. Also there might be a little romance but that's later and when the characters are older. At some point I'll have people tell me who they think that Harry, Crystal, and Hermione should be with. The most votes will have their pairing added. I'm going to keep Draco in character as much as possible but Snape is going to be a little better to Harry than in the books.

Neville still can't make potions right, Fred and George are still pranksters, Hagrid still likes Harry, McGonagall still demands respect, and Dumbledore still likes his bird and lemon drops. I think that's enough for awhile.

Chapter 1: A Horrible Sorting

Harry James Potter had been looking forward in going to Hogwarts since Hagrid came and told him that he was a wizard. He and Ron seemed to of hit it off easy but Harry was afraid that he wouldn't like him if he ended up in Slytherin. When it was his turn he came before the hat and it was placed on his head.

"Not a bad mind, plenty of courage, and a thirst to prove yourself," said the hat in his ears. "Oh but this is very difficult, very difficult. Where should I put you?"

"Not Slytherin," Harry whispered.

"Not Slytherin, you say, but it's all here, in your head and Slytherin would help you on the way to greatness. No doubt about that."

"Please not Slytherin," Harry said.

"I'm sorry but I do need to place you in the right house," the hat told Harry. "Because you will never fit in anywhere else."

The hat shouted "Slytherin," and Harry had no choice but to go over to that table.

The sorting continued but Harry didn't want to watch. When a girl sat down next to him he didn't even say hello or anything. When Ron Weasley was sorted Harry looked up. Ron gave him a look of deep hate and Harry knew that his short-lived friendship was over. When the sorting had ended Professor Dumbledore stood up and made some announcement, including that the third floor on the right hand side was out of bounds.

They then said the school song and Harry and the other first-years were led to their new dormitory. The next day was a nightmare for

Harry. He had to first figure out how to get to the Great Hall and then once he got there he sat down at the Slytherin table and ate what was left of breakfast. Professor Snape came around with their timetables and he saw that he had Defense Against the Dark Arts first.

Defense Against the Dark Arts was taught by Professor Quirrell, a man that Harry had met when he went with Hagrid to get his things for the coming term. He had a horrible stutter and some of the Slytherins imitated it when the lesson had ended. The next lesson was Charms, with Professor Flitwick. Harry did very well in this class and Flitwick even gave Harry ten points.

When he appeared in the Great Hall for lunch he found himself looking at a girl that had very long brown hair, a figure that screamed that she ate right, and sparkling blue eyes.

"Hello, I'm Crystal Walker," the girl said, extending her hand.

"Harry Potter," Harry said shaking her hand.

"I was setting next to you but you didn't even notice," Crystal said.

Harry sighed.

"I was thinking about being sorted into this house," Harry said.

"Not your first choice?" Crystal said.

Harry shook his head.

"Well I thought that I would end up in Ravenclaw but I'm glad that at least I got sorted into a house," Crystal told him. "Sometimes people can give someone the wrong impression of something and it turns out all wrong. Of course my mum will be delighted in hearing that I ended up in Slytherin."

"I don't think my parents would," Harry told her. "They were both in Gryffindor."

“Well personally I think that you need to do something different,” Crystal told him. “Give Slytherin a chance. So want to be my friend?”

Harry nodded and they both started on their lunches.

Having at least one friend in Slytherin made things bearable. During their next class Transfiguration Harry was amazed that Crystal was able to transfigure her match into a needle. Harry really tried hard but he wasn't able to do it. Of course Crystal told him that she would help him.

“Thanks, a lot,” Harry said.

Later that night Harry and Crystal were in the library when they met Hermione Granger a Gryffindor. Hermione asked if she could sit at their table and Harry and Crystal moved their books so that she could sit.

“So Harry how do you like Slytherin and Hogwarts?” Hermione asked.

“I like Hogwarts a lot but I'm having a hard time fitting in,” Harry answered. “I just feel like the hat made a mistake.”

“Well I don't think it was a mistake that we met,” Crystal told him. “I like you being in Slytherin because then we can be friends.”

“Would you be friends with him if he wasn't in Slytherin?” Hermione asked.

“No, but mum told me that none of the other students even talk to Slytherins. I mean, not all the Slytherins are bad and not all the Slytherins are good. I think I know half of them who's parents didn't even support Voldemort (Hermione flinched).”

“Really,” Harry said.

Crystal nodded.

“My mum didn’t support him, she married a muggle and had me,” Crystal told them. “I personally think that it doesn’t matter what your blood is as long as you have magic.”

“So you like muggleborns,” Hermione said.

Crystal nodded.

“So want to be our friend?” Crystal asked.

“You better believe it,” Hermione said, shaking her hand.

The three of them studied and did their work and then went their separate ways. As they walked they both talked about how smart Hermione was and Harry suspected that she would end up being at the top of everything.

“Makes you wonder why she didn’t end up in Ravenclaw, with her being so smart,” Crystal said.

“I know,” Harry said. “Maybe the hat is getting too old.”

“Don’t tell Dumbledore that,” Crystal told him.

Harry had to laugh.

The rest of the week went by quickly and soon it was time for their first Potions Lesson of the term, Slytherin and Gryffindor. Hermione had already promised to save them a seat and when they arrived she waved at them. They took their seats next to her and then Professor Snape walked in. Snape took roll and then started on his speech. His speech really got Harry excited.

He loved mixing things together and the idea that his potions could help people, harm them, or put them into a sleep so deep that people would think they were dead was exciting.

“Today we’re making a simple potion to cure boils,” he told them. “Get your ingredients out and start working.”

Harry, Crystal, and Hermione got their ingredience out and set to work. As they did Harry flipped open his book so that he could check to make sure that his work was perfect. He didn't want to cause his house to loose any points. As he added he stirred the number of times, waited the right about of time, and then added the next ingredient.

"We better be careful with the porcupine quills," Harry told them. "It says that if you add them while the cauldron is on the fire it will explode."

"Great advice," Crystal said and took her cauldron off the fire.

They all added their quills and then stirred the certain number of times, waited, and then placed their almost finished potion back on the fire. Soon all three cauldrons were bubbling nicely and Harry felt as though he had done something right.

Of course it didn't last long. Neville blew up his cauldron and Hermione, Harry, and Crystal ducked to keep from being splashed by it. Snape exploded a lot faster then Neville's cauldron had.

"Idiot boy," he snarled. "Take him to the hospital wing."

A sandy hair boy names Seamus Finnegan let him away and Snape cleared the ruined potion with a wave of his wand. Harry was very glad when the class ended.

When they arrived for lunch Hedwig was waiting for him with a letter. Harry took it from her and read it.

"It's from Hagrid," Harry told Crystal. "He wants me to visit."

"I don't know why your bothering, Potter," came the cold voice of Draco Malfoy. "He's not worth even looking at."

Harry turned and faced him.

"Hagrid is my friend," Harry told him. "If I want to visit him then I will."

“Can I come too,” Crystal asked, earning a dark look from Malfoy.

"Sure," Harry said. "I'm sure that Hagrid won't mind a friend coming."

“Disgusting,” Malfoy said. “Wanting to hang around rift rafts. Of course that’s what happens when a pureblood woman wants to mix her blood with muggles.”

Crystal turned and faced him from across the table.

"Say that again, Malfoy," Crystal hissed.

Malfoy laughed and left the Slytherin table.

[illegible]

A/N: Boy Malfoy is a bully. I really hate bullies. Of course Crystal is really cool and Harry will soon find out how cool she is.

Chapter 2: Finding Things Out

Professor Snape watched Harry and Crystal going across the grounds and to Hagrid's hut. As he watched them he thought how James would scream for his son to be re-sorted if he was alive. Personally he hated being responsible for the Potter brat but he was Potter's Head of House and he had a responsibility in making sure that not only him but all of his little snakes were not harmed. Of course he wasn't looking forward to a visit from Lucius Malfoy since he was sure that Draco had written to him.

"You took him away from me," said the sudden voice of Professor McGonagall.

Snape groaned and turned to face his co-worker.

"What are you blabbing about, old woman," Snape asked.

"Harry Potter was supposed to end up in Gryffindor," McGonagall told him. "You must have done something to get him into your house. So what are you planning on doing, giving him so much detention that he wants to leave?"

Snape had no idea what she was even talking about and told her so.

"Well I don't believe you," McGonagall said. "I'm going to Dumbledore about this."

And she stormed off.

"Oh great, now I've got an insane witch on my hands," Snape muttered and then turned his attention back to Hagrid's hut.

Dumbledore was surprised when he got a visit from Professor McGonagall, ranting and raving that Snape had put a charm on the hat to put Harry in Slytherin. He listened as she demanded that Harry be re-sorted. Dumbledore held up his hand and turned to the hat.

"Did Severus put a charm on you to make you put Harry into Slytherin?" he asked the hat.

“No, he didn’t,” the hat answered. “Slytherin was the perfect house for him.”

“And why’s that?” McGonagall asked. “Both his parents were in Gryffindor.”

“True but he believes that he needs to prove himself in everything,” the hat told her. “He believes that’s the only way that people will notice him.”

“But he defeated You-Know-Who, his name is in books, if that doesn’t prove that he’s something-.”

“Minerva, I think that the hat means is that Harry wants to prove himself worthy based on what he does not on his fame.”

“But, I don’t want him in Slytherin,” McGonagall protested. “I want him in Gryffindor.”

“We can’t have our way all the time,” the hat told her which caused her to scream and leave the office.

“Thanks for the headache, hat,” Dumbledore said, rubbing the bridge of his nose.

“I was only speaking the truth,” the hat told him.

Meanwhile Snape decided to do some spying of his own. He wanted to see what kind of life Potter had that would cause him to end up in Slytherin. Knowing that Potter would be back in several hours he headed down to the Slytherin dungeon to look over his stuff. If there was any clues as to what caused him to end up in his house it would be there.

“Lifeblood,” he called out and the wall slide open to let him in.

The dormitory was deserted, mostly because some of his older snakes were making the house proud by making the lives of the other students a living hell. He opened the door to the boy’s dormitory and

went to the first year dorm. The five four poster beds were waiting on him and he quickly found Potter's trunk. He opened it and saw the two sets of new robes, his books, potion supplies, and the usual stuff that he would expect from a child of a rich father.

But below it were his relaxation clothes, the clothes that he wore when he wasn't in robes. He unfolded them and saw that they were much too big for a child his age. Why in the world would he wear big clothes? He saw his shoes and saw that they were on the verge of falling apart and he wasn't even going to talk about the ugly socks that seem to be there as well. He flicked his wand and signs of blood showed.

This made him want to vomit. What had those muggles been doing to him and was this the clue that he needed to find out why Harry had ended up in Slytherin? He magically folded Potter's clothes and decided a little trip to Harry's relatives was in order. Of course he would need McGonagall since she was such a softy in cases like this, he was just vengeful.

Naturally it took only five seconds to convince Minerva McGonagall to come with him to visit the Dursley's. He had heard that name once but he couldn't place where, it had been too long. When they both apparated, they were wearing muggle clothes so that they wouldn't end up before the Ministry of Magic.

"It's down there," McGonagall told him.

Everything about Privet drive was neat and it almost made Snape scream. There was just something so wrong about a block where everything was neat, it just wasn't natural. When they arrived at number four McGonagall rang the doorbell and a few minutes later the door opened. Snape came face to face with the girl that had spied on him and Lily all those years ago. She gave a loud scream but McGonagall was already pushing herself in. Snape closed the door.

"What are you doing here, you freak?" Petunia asked.

"We're here to find out a few things," McGonagall said. "And don't call Severus a freak because he isn't."

“He is, like my freakish nephew,” Petunia said. “He has done nothing but harm to our good reputation.”

“Oh I’m so sorry about your precious reputation,” Snape sneered. “But we demand answers.”

“Answers, what answers?” Petunia asked.

“As to why Potter was sorted into Slytherin,” Snape said.

“Sorted, is that some freakish term?” Petunia asked.

“Stop using that word or I’ll silence you,” McGonagall threatened. “Now answer the question? What have you done to Harry that would cause him to be sorted into Slytherin and if any answer has the word freak in it I will silence you.”

McGonagall pulled out her wand to show her that she meant business.

“Fine,” Petunia said. “Ever since that man dropped that thing off we’ve had to feed him, clothe him, and put up with him. And then he started up on that stuff that Lily could do and we knew that he would go down the same route that Lily did. Oh she went to your school, befriended poor boy here, and then gets herself blown up. Of course the first thing that boy asked was how his parents died.”

“And what did you tell him?” McGonagall asked.

Petunia grinned at her.

“I told him that his parents died in a car crash,” she answered.

“A CAR CRASH,” Snape roared, making Petunia almost fall down. “HOW COULD A CAR CRASH KILL JAMES AND LILY POTTER?”

“Well that’s what we told him,” Petunia said. “Now get out of my house.”

"You won't turn out bad," Crystal said. "So long as you have me and Hermione leading you down the right road."

"Thanks but tell that to Ron Weasley," Harry said. "He was all nice to me until I ended up in Slytherin."

Crystal sighed and shook her head.

"So do you want to come over to my place during the summer, I mean, it would be a lot better then staying with your relations all summer," Crystal said.

Harry was shocked. It wasn't even the second month and he already had an invitation to stay at someone's house.

"Really," Harry said.

"Yes and you'll really like it," Crystal told him. "My father works for the MET and he would really like to meet you."

Harry was shocked. Her father was a police officer.

"Wow, you really have a different life then most that I know," Harry said.

"Thanks, but don't tell Malfoy. He hates the law in any form," Crystal told him. "So would you like to come?"

"That would be great," Harry said.

"Great, I'll let you know when you can come," Crystal said. "Now lets get to dinner, I'm starving."

And the two friends hurried towards the castle.

The weekend was a lot better then Harry imagined it. Malfoy stayed away from him and Crystal and that enabled them to see Hermione during the weekend and get all their work done. Harry hadn't seen Ron since the sorting but that all changed when the three of them

were leaving the Library. They ran right into him as well as the Weasley twins, two red hair boys that he had met on the Hogwarts Express.

"Hi, Harry," one of them said.

"Hi, Fred," Harry said, trying to guess that if he was talking to Fred.

"I'm not Fred, I'm George," George answered.

"Why don't you wear different clothes," Crystal said to them. "That way people would know that your George and not Fred."

George stared at her and then cracked a grin.

"And what fun would there be if people knew that I was George," George told her.

Crystal groaned.

"I don't know why you're talking to them, George," Ron said.

George looked at him and frowned.

"Because I can," he answered. "What rammed up your butt today?"

"Nothing, I just can't stand the smell of snakes," Ron said, causing Hermione to grab the front of his robes.

"Don't you dare insult Harry and Crystal like that," Hermione snapped. "Harry was being nice to you and this is how you treat him."

"Get off, Granger," Ron snarled, pulling away.

"What is going on here?" came the voice of Professor Snape.

Hermione turned and faced him.

"Ron was making fun of Harry and Crystal," Hermione told him.

Snape looked down at Ron.

"Is that so," Snape said. "And is this true, Potter and Walker?"

Both nodded.

“Well I think that I should take five points from Gryffindor,” Snape said, smiling. “And a weeks worth of detention for you, Mr. Weasley, move along move along,”

And he was gone.

“Thanks a lot, Granger,” Ron hissed. “You’re going to make us lose the house cup.”

“Well you don’t deserve it if you keep on making fun of Harry and Crystal,” Hermione said.

Ron's face went red and he stormed off.

“Sorry about that,” Hermione told Fred and George.

“For once, I’m not mad at old Snape,” George said. “Ron deserved all that he got.”

And they disappeared as well.

“Well I better get going before Ron lies saying that you hexed me or something,” Hermione told them. “See you later and continue to practice on that match.”

"I will," Harry said and soon Hermione was gone as well.

As they headed back to their dormitory they kept talking about how much of a git Ron was being. Harry still couldn't believe that one boy could have so much hate for one person. He just hoped that no one found out how badly he was treated at home.

[illegible]

A/N: Next Up: Flying Lessons and Ron turns out to be the bully this time around.

Chapter 3: Flying Lessons

On Monday morning a notice was pinned up in the Slytherin board that made the Slytherins either groan or snicker. They were having Flying lessons this Thursday and Slytherin and Gryffindor were learning together.

“Great, all I wanted to do make a fool of myself on a broomstick in front of red head,” Harry said, using the term that he had given to Ron Weasley.

“Oh you don’t know if you’re going to make a fool of yourself,” Crystal said reasonably. “Anyway, I bet your better at flying then Weasley can even think of being.”

Harry figured that she had a point.

And so on Thursday afternoon the Slytherins went down to the grounds for their first flying lesson. The Gryffindors weren’t there yet, which showed Harry that they didn’t want to face them. Five minutes later they finally arrived and lined up next to their own brooms.

“Come along, come along,” their instructor Madam Hooch said, as she arrived.

Madam Hooch was a woman with short, gray hair, and yellow eyes like a hawk. She turned to each of them, eyeing one then another.

“Now I want you to put your right hand over your broom and say up.”

“UP!” the class yelled.

Most of the brooms did jump into their hands but others did not.

“More feeling,” Hooch told them.

Finally after ten minutes everyone had their brooms in their hands. She then told them to mount them and came around to make sure that everyone was doing theirs right. Of course both Harry and Crystal were delighted in hearing that Malfoy, who had been boasting

on and on at how great he was at Quidditch, had been doing it wrong for years.

“Now when I blow my whistle you will kick off the ground, hard,” Hooch told them. “Hover for a few moments and then lean forward and touch back down.”

She gave a huge blast with her whistle but Neville started to float up into the air. Harry watched in horror as he rose ten feet, twenty feet, he finally slid down but he didn’t slam on the ground. A huge gust of wind came out of nowhere and caught him. He was lowered to the ground and that’s when Crystal fainted.

“Crystal,” Harry yelled.

Madam Hooch came over to her and checked her over. She then magicked her onto a stretcher and as they were leaving she turned to them.

“No one touches those brooms or all of you will be out of here before you can say Quidditch,” she warned them and then left.

“I hope she’s alright,” Hermione said.

“I know me too,” Harry said. “But wasn’t that wind kind of strange. I mean, it saved Neville from breaking something.”

“Like you would care about someone like Neville,” Ron suddenly remarked.

Harry and Hermione turned to him.

“What’s wrong with you, Weasley?” Hermione asked. “Tired of standing there and want to butt into other people’s conversations.”

Two of the Gryffindors stood beside Ron.

“Why don’t you butt out of this one, Granger,” Ron hissed and then turned on Harry. “I can’t believe that I ate the food that you got. I must have a Slytherin disease now.”

The two Gryffindors laughed at his joke.

“Oh I’m sorry if I was being nice,” Harry snarled. “You know the only Weasley’s that I have found to be nice are your twin brothers. They don’t care that I’m in Slytherin because I haven’t given them a reason to hate me. But oh you think that you’re so much better than everyone else because you’re in Gryffindor.”

Ron’s face went red.

“I am better than you are,” Ron said, now grinning. “I know that I won’t even join You-Know-Who because no Gryffindor has ever joined him.”

“That’s a lie,” Hermione hissed. “Just because you’re not in Slytherin doesn’t mean that you won’t join him. I bet there were loads of Gryffindors, Hufflepuff, and Ravenclaws that joined him.”

Ron turned to her.

“Don’t bet your life on it,” Ron hissed and then turned to Harry. “So what are you going to do now? You don’t have that little half-blood Crystal to be at your side.”

“Leave him alone,” Hermione said. “Or I’ll tell Madam Hooch that you were bullying him.”

This seem to do something to Ron. He turned around and slapped Hermione so hard that she fell to the ground. This seem to shock even Malfoy, who had never seen another Gryffindor hit a fellow house mate. Neville helped her up and Harry saw that she was angry, a lot angrier than he had ever seen her. She grabbed him from around the back and placed her arm against his throat. Ron gasped for breath but then his eyes rolled up in his head and he fell to the ground.

“Is he dead?” Neville asked.

“No, he’s asleep,” Hermione said.

“But how, you didn’t cast a spell on him,” Neville told her.

“True,” Hermione said. “It’s a little muggle trick called a sleeper. He’ll be out for several hours.”

“And when he’s out he’ll come after you,” Neville told her.

“Oh no he won’t,” Hermione told him. “I have a few more tricks up my sleeve as well.”

Harry knew that Crystal would be impressed.

They managed to finish the lesson before it was time for dinner. With Ron in the hospital wing along with Crystal Harry found himself without someone to talk to. Of course Pansy Parkinson talked all about how Hermione had managed to do what she did and even the Slytherins were impressed at how well a girl had handled herself around the likes of Ron Weasley. Harry figured that Ron was angry that Hermione had decided to be their friend that he was taking it out on her.

Of course he felt bad for whoever married him. He was a hitter that was for sure.

Crystal managed to get out of the hospital wing in time for their second Potions lesson of the year. Professor Snape, who had heard of what Hermione had done, gave Hermione the look of deep respect, though Harry was sure that he would never open his mouth and say such a thing. When the bell rang Snape called Harry back and Harry told Crystal that he would see her later.

“Close the door, Mr. Potter,” Snape said.

Harry closed it and walked up to his desk.

“I took a trip to the Dursley’s with McGonagall,” Snape told Harry.

Harry’s eyes widened and Snape noticed.

“Why didn’t you tell Dumbledore that you were being abused?” he asked.

“I didn’t think it was important,” Harry said.

Snape couldn’t believe what he was hearing.

“Potter, it’s important that the Headmaster know the truth about what’s going on,” Snape told Harry. “You’re the only student that didn’t answer their letter when it was first sent. Don’t you think that would have been a warning to us that something was wrong? As your Head of House I won’t stand for you covering up things. I might not like your father and I don’t sort of like you, but I do care about what happens to my students. If you don’t go to the Headmaster and tell him what the Dursley’s have done I will.”

He tone told Harry that he would do exactly what he threatened.

“But if I do then they’ll know that I told someone,” Harry said.

“Like I care what those two do,” Snape said. “Well unless it involves you getting beaten. Tell the Headmaster before the end of the day or, once again, I will.”

“Yes, sir,” Harry said.

“Good, now get going,” Snape snarled and Harry bolted.

Harry was late for his next class but he didn’t care. How dare Snape and McGonagall go and check up on his home life. He didn’t like people to know too much about his muggle life and he wasn’t going to forgive them for what they did. Of course Harry had no choice but to tell Dumbledore what happened as he was certain that Snape would tell the Headmaster.

“Why didn’t you come to me, Harry?” Dumbledore asked when Harry was finished.

“I didn’t think it was anyone’s business,” Harry told him. “And I still don’t think it is.”

“Minerva and Severus believed differently,” Dumbledore said.

“Well I don’t care what those two believe,” Harry told him.

Dumbledore gave him a look and Harry looked down at the floor.

“It’s our job to care,” Dumbledore told Harry. “And from now on things will be different. You will be returning to the Dursley’s at the end of term but I will have someone watching over you. If we get any hint that the Dursley’s are abusing you then you’ll be taken out to spend the summer with someone that I trust.”

Harry didn’t say anything and after a few minutes he was told he could go.

Harry had lunch with the rest of the Slytherins and that’s when Hedwig appeared. At first he thought that she had another letter from Hagrid but it turned out to be a box of sweets. A note was taped to it.

To Harry,

I hope that you like these sweets. My daughter, Crystal, didn’t think that anyone would get you anything. I made them myself.

Araminta Walker

Harry opened the box and saw chocolates shaped like ponies and horses. He took a pony one and bit into it. Carmel came out and Harry sighed in delight. When he turned to thank Crystal he saw her smiling.

“I’m glad you like them,” Crystal said.

“Fanks,” Harry muttered, trying not to open his mouth.

When lunch was over Harry went down to drop off his box of candy and then hurry off to his next lesson. Over the next several weeks Harry started feeling at home in both Slytherin house and at Hogwarts. Snape treated him somewhat like a human being and Ron

continued to act like a jerk and avoid him. Harry figured that he still hadn't forgotten what Hermione had done or blamed Harry for turning her against him.

When October came around talk turned to the first match of the season, Gryffindor vs. Slytherin. Harry had never seen a Quidditch game but Crystal, who had been to a lot of them, told him all about it.

"There are four balls, the Quaffle, the Bludger, and the Snitch. There are seven players on each team, two Beaters, a Keeper, three Chasers, and a Seeker. The Chasers job is to get the Quaffle through one of the three hoops that are guarded by the Keeper. Its ten points every time one goes in. The job of the Beater is to keep the Bludgers away from their team and send it to the other team, and the Seekers job is to catch the golden snitch. Because a game of Quidditch only ends if the Snitch is caught, which earns the team a hundred and fifty points," Crystal explained. "I went to a game that went on for four weeks."

"Okay so when can students try out?"

"Second year," she answered. "Oh your going to try, won't you?"

"I'll give it a go but I don't think that I'll be that good," Harry told her.

"Well I think that you'll be brilliant," Hermione said. "It's in your blood. Come on, I'll show you."

Hermione took Harry and Crystal down to the Trophy Room, a room filled with polished cups and shields. Hermione pointed to one and Harry saw his father's name on it.

"Wow," Harry said.

"Do you know that people know more about you then yourself," Crystal said as they returned back to the main staircase.

"I know, it's scary," Harry said. "However I don't really like people knowing me that well. I mean, I can't even go to class without people staring at me and I've been here a month."

“Well personally I think it’s sick to remember you as someone that survived while your parents died,” Hermione said. “If that happened I would snap at everyone.”

“And Snape made it clear last month that he hated my father and that he sort of hates me,” Harry told her, which didn’t surprise Hermione. “I mean, I’m in his house and everything and he doesn’t act like this when I’m in his class.”

“I think he doesn’t want people to think that he doesn’t favor one Slytherin student,” Crystal said.

Harry figured that she might be right.

The staircase started to move but to Harry’s disgust it didn’t move where he wanted it to, back down to the entrance hall. It stopped at a door and all three of them approached it. Hermione opened the door and all the torches came to life.

“Do you have the feeling that we’re not suppose to be here?” Crystal said.

“We’re not,” Hermione told her. “This is the door to the out-of-bounds third floor.”

No sooner had those words come out of her mouth that they heard footsteps.

“Come on, we can hide behind that door,” Harry told them, not wanting to be caught and taken to Snape.

They ran towards the door but it was locked.

“Oh great, we’re in so much trouble,” Crystal said.

“Oh move over,” Hermione said and took out her wand.

She muttered a simple spell and the door opened. They all rushed inside and closed it, just as they heard Filch’s voice.

"Let's just wait here until he leaves," Hermione whispered.

They heard Filch leave and then Crystal spoke.

"Thank God this door is locked," she said.

"It was locked," Hermione corrected her.

"And I know why?" Harry said.

Both Hermione and Crystal turned to see someone out of their nightmare. A huge three headed dog. It was sniffing them and Harry knew the only reason why they weren't dead was that their appearance caught it off guard. But it was quickly getting over that and those growls told them that it planned on to eat them. It rose up and all three of them screamed. They bolted for the door and slammed it right in its face.

"That was close," Harry said.

"Oh I believe that, Mr. Potter," said the cold voice of Professor Snape.

They turned to see him standing there.

"Follow me, you three," he told them and Harry and the others knew they were in deep trouble.

Snape left Hermione to be spoken to by Professor McGonagall and then he led Harry and Crystal to his office. Harry had never been in here and he vowed he never would. Snape sat behind his desk and looked from one to the other.

"Now what right did you two have to go into the forbidden corridor," Snape asked them. "There's a reason why the Headmaster told students not to go in there and you two decide to have a little peak."

"Sir, that wasn't it," Harry said.

“Silence,” Snape hissed. “I’m giving you both detentions for being foolish. You will both come to my office for the next two weeks and clean out dirty cauldrons, without magic. I’m also taking twenty points from my own house.”

He gave them the impression that he hated doing this.

“You may leave,” he told them.

Crystal and Harry left.

[illegible]

A/N: I hope that those that wanted something different like this chapter.

Chapter 4: Unwanted Pet

Detention with Snape turned out to be the worst thing that had happened to Harry since he had arrived at Hogwarts. Fifty filthy cauldrons had to be cleaned and even though he was use to muggle cleaning, as most wizards called it, it still didn't make facing them any easier. Of course Harry was still fuming over the fact that Snape and McGonagall had found out about what the Dursley's were doing and what made it worse was the fact that Dumbledore had supported what they had done, treating it like it had been the best idea that had come out of those two's heads.

"Are you alright?" Crystal asked when Snape had left to deliver a letter to some unknown person.

"Do I look like I'm alright," Harry said.

He looked over to where Hermione was at and noticed that she wasn't any better off then Harry was at these cauldrons.

"Want to see how Hermione is doing?" Crystal asked.

"And get Snape's wrath, I think not," Harry said.

"But he won't be back for awhile," Crystal told him. "Anyway, I would like to find out what happened when Professor Snape left her alone with McGonagall."

Harry had wanted to know that too but had decided against it. He already had one Gryffindor against him he didn't want the rest of the house to be against him. However Crystal was stubborn and he watched her walk up to Hermione. Looking around and not seeing or hearing any sign of Snape he walked over to her as well.

"Are you alright, Hermione?" Crystal asked.

"Yeah, I'm fine," Hermione answered.

"So what happened after Professor Snape left you with McGonagall?" she asked.

Hermione finally looked up.

“She was so angry that I had found out what was behind that door,” Hermione told her. “She took fifty points from Gryffindor and then told me to join the both of you for detention with Professor Snape. Of course she made sure that the other Gryffindors found out and Ron has been making my life a living hell since. He says that I shouldn’t be friends with traitors to the light. I told him that I’ll be friends with anyone that I want, even Professor Snape, and if he didn’t like it then that was his problem. Of course he’s got half the house with him since everyone mostly respects his brother, Percy.”

“Stupid git,” Harry muttered.

“Well it makes you wonder why that dog is there in the first place, doesn’t it,” Crystal said. “I mean, Dumbledore would never allow a monster like that in here unless it was for something important.”

This got Hermione excited for a change.

“Did you two notice what it was standing on?” Hermione asked them.

“The floor,” Harry supplied.

“A trapdoor,” Hermione said, rolling her eyes. “It means that it’s guarding something.”

“Guarding something,” Harry and Crystal said at the same time.

“Yep, I mean it was obvious that the dog didn’t want us to go near that door.”

This got Harry thinking.

“Wait a minute, there was an article in Hagrid’s hut about a break-in at Gringotts,” Harry told them. “I mean, Ron told me all about it and it happened on my birthday. That was the same day that Hagrid had taken me to get my things. Also I saw Quirrell there and he didn’t even want to touch me. Of course I didn’t think it was odd until now. I

mean everyone else wanted to shake my hand and Quirrell acted like I had some kind of disease or something.”

“Do you think that he was there for some suspicious reason?” Crystal asked.

“I don’t know but he did tell me that he was there looking for a new book on vampires but I didn’t even see him in the bookshop and I was there almost all day. And Hagrid told me that Hogwarts was the safest place in the world if you wanted to hide something. And that was also the day that he had taken that package from that high security vault.”

“So Hagrid must have brought the package here and that’s what the dog is guarding,” Crystal said. “Well we need to find out what it is.”

Hermione laughed.

“I doubt that Hagrid is going to tell you what he took from that vault,” Hermione said.

“True, but if he lets slip enough clues then we can figure out what was taken and maybe get it back. I mean, if it was taken then someone wants it and wants to use it.”

“For what?” Crystal asked.

“That I don’t know,” Harry answered.

When Snape returned he saw that all three of them were still scrubbing cauldrons. He told them that they could go and all three of them left the classroom. Of course they went their separate ways but all three of them had a lot to think about, especially Harry. The next morning Harry was busy thinking about what all of this could mean when the morning mail arrived. Hedwig had another package for Harry and when she dropped it off he saw that the letter was from the same person.

Its mother abandoned it in-favor of its other babies. You can have it but you must promise me that you’ll take care of it.

Araminta Walker

Harry opened the package and saw a small, transparent, box. Inside was a snake that changed into different colors. Today it had switched from pink to blue and had finally settled on something in-between, which blended in with the woodwork of the table.

“Oh my God, my mum didn’t just send you that,” Crystal said.

“Why, I like it,” Harry said.

“Oh no you’re going to be in so much trouble,” Crystal said. “And she knows the rules but then she ignores them.”

“What’s wrong with it, I mean, doesn’t it bite and inject venom?”

“No, it doesn’t, but that’s not the point,” Crystal told him. “You’re not allowed to have a snake inside Hogwarts.”

Harry frowned at her but then it was grabbed. Harry yelled as it vanished before him and he looked up to see the face of Ron Weasley.

“Oh now it’s complete,” he said. “Little Potter has a snake. Now you’re complete.”

“Give it back to me,” Harry hissed.

“Yeah, give me back to daddy,” said the voice.

Everyone stared at the voice and Ron, yelling, dropped it on the table. He bolted and was gone.

“What happened?” asked Pansy Parkinson.

Harry made to grab the box and managed to fasten his fingers around it before it was snatched by Percy.

“Is this your, Potter?” he asked.

“Well I just got it so yes, it is,” Harry answered.

“Then follow me,” Percy said. “We’re going to see Snape.”

And groaning Harry followed him.

Percy told Snape that Harry had gotten a snake in the morning mail and the look that Snape gave Harry told him that he wasn’t pleased. When Percy was gone Harry launched into explanation but stopped when Snape put his hand up.

“I know it wasn’t your fault that the snake arrived,” Snape told him. “Therefore not points taken off or detention, other than the one that you’ve gotten for the dog.”

He studied the snake for a bit.

“So can I keep it?” Harry asked.

“Yes, you can,” Snape said. “But I’m writing a letter to Mrs. Walker, explaining that students aren’t allowed to have them. Of course you should be pleased that Mrs. Walker sent you this snake. This is a very rare snake, only twenty live in our world. Their cousins were worshiped by the Aztecs before the coming of the Spanish Invaders.”

“Really,” Harry said, amazed. “I read about them in my muggle class.”

Snape gave him a small smile.

“Then your not as stupid as I thought,” he said and then dismissed Harry.

When he got back to the Great Hall Crystal was there to meet him with a sandwich. She asked him what had happened and Harry told her that he hadn’t gotten into trouble.

“Wow, I thought that Professor Snape would have wanted to give you more detention,” Crystal said.

"I know, I'm amazed as well," Harry said. "Come on, let's get to class."

[illegible]

A/N: If I get too many Mary Sue notices I will add it to the story summary. But I don't have the room on this site because I've used up all the Characters. I'll try and post another chapter today. If I can't then I'll post tomorrow. Also another Authors Note: I've got two votes for Harry/Crystal and one vote for Harry/Hermione. Keep them up and by the time I get to Harry's third year I'll know who to pair him up with. Also I hope that you like it that Snape was somewhat nice to Harry, I liked it.

Chapter 5: Trying To Save Harry

That night the entire Slytherin house was awoken by a horrible scream. Boys and girls bolted out of bed, some half awake and some not quite sure if they were still dreaming or if it was really happening. One of the Slytherin Prefects ran to the first-years dorm to find Vincent trying to wake Harry up.

“He woke wake up,” Draco said.

The Slytherin Prefect tried to shake Harry awake but his eyes wouldn’t open.

“Get Professor Snape...now,” he told Draco. “And if you don’t hurry I’ll take points from this house.”

That got Draco moving.

Five minutes later Snape appeared through the fireplace and ran upstairs. The Prefect was still trying to wake Harry up but stopped when Snape walked in. Snape looked like he had just woken up but his eyes were alert.

“I was afraid this might happen,” Snape said. “Malfoy, get Madam Pomfrey and have her alert the Headmaster.”

Draco bolted, afraid that Snape might take points off.

Twenty minutes later Madam Pomfrey came into the boy’s dorm and ran her wand over Harry’s body. As she worked Dumbledore walked in, his eyes worried and the twinkle that usually was present gone and at once Snape told him what had happened.

“Do you think this has anything to do with Harry being abused?” Dumbledore asked.

“Yes, Headmaster, I do,” Snape said. “Come on; let’s talk out in the corridor.”

As Snape and Dumbledore left the boys dorm Crystal came running up.

“What’s wrong with Harry?” she asked.

“None of your business, Miss Walker,” Snape told her.

She gave him a hard look.

“It is my business,” Crystal told him. “What’s wrong with him?”

“It seems that Mr. Potter was abused while he was living with the Dursley’s,” Dumbledore told her. “He’s suffering from those effects.”

Crystal covered her mouth, shock written all over her face.

“Oh Merlin, why didn’t anyone notice,” Crystal asked.

“I don’t really know,” Dumbledore answered.

“Headmaster, we really need to talk,” Snape said and Dumbledore followed him out of the common room.

“This is your entire fault,” Snape told Dumbledore. “You left him with those muggles and they abused him.”

“Severus, I know that your upset about what happened but he’s safe there,” Dumbledore said.

“No, he’s not,” Snape countered. “Or have you forgotten that I was abused by my father. You did nothing, contacted no one from the Ministry to get me taken from that place.”

“Severus, I’m sorry about what happened but Harry will continue to live there,” Dumbledore told him. “However I’m having someone watching over the house so that they don’t repeat what they’ve done.”

Snape gave him an angry look and Dumbledore knew that he deserved it.

"I'm glad that Potter wasn't placed in Gryffindor," Snape commented. "McGonagall has no experience with this kind of stuff."

"I know she doesn't," Dumbledore said. "But things aren't working out the way that I hoped."

"What are you blabbing about?" Snape asked.

"Harry was supposed to be in Gryffindor, or in any of the other houses," Dumbledore said. "Not Slytherin!"

"Oh I'm sorry if my house isn't your favorite right now," Snape hissed.

Dumbledore ignored his comment.

"I've been hearing rumors that hardly any of the Gryffindor's like him," Dumbledore went on. "Weasley seems to think that he's a traitor to the light side."

"Well Weasley is the Malfoy of Gryffindor," Snape told him. "Thinking that Gryffindor is the only house worthy of noting."

"I also heard that Miss Granger, along with Miss Walker and Harry have found out what's guarding the trap door."

"Which their getting detention for," Snape added. "Now is there anything else that you have to say against my two students?"

Dumbledore gave him a surprised look.

"I didn't know that you cared about Harry and if he got points taken off."

"I don't," Snape said. "But the moment that Potter was sorted into my house I knew that I would have to watch over him. I can somewhat favor him without people thinking that I like him or care for him."

"How very Slytherin of you, Severus," Dumbledore commented.

"I thank you," Snape said and then they watched Harry being taken away by Madam Pomfrey.

Word got around the school that Harry was suffering from some kind of nightmare that Madam Pomfrey couldn't wake him from. Ron and several of the Gryffindors thought this was very funny.

"Oh the famous Harry Potter having nightmare troubles, sounds like he's asking for attention or faking it," Ron teased.

He did this during the Gryffindor and Slytherin's Potions lesson. Crystal lost control and threw a bottle of beetle dung, getting Slytherin ten points. Hermione, who had heard the real truth about what happened pointed and laughed at him.

"Hay, Weasley, why don't you wash up," Crystal said. "You smell like dung."

Hermione laughed again and returned to her potion.

When the lesson had ended both Crystal and Hermione went to the hospital wing to visit Harry. When they got there they were shocked to see that Harry was finally awake, a woman in white robes tending to him. Crystal was shocked to see that Fred and George Weasley were there.

"What are you doing here?" Hermione asked.

"Coming to see how Harry's doing," Fred told her. "What are you two doing here?"

"Same thing," Crystal answered. "So are you going to do something about your little brother that happens to be the worst git in the school?"

Fred and George both grinned at each other.

"Does the little snake want us to pull a prank on our dear brother?" George asked her.

“Yes,” Hermione answered. “And we want it to be a bad one.”

Fred and George both looked like they had won a pound of gold.

“Then your wish is our command,” George told them and they were gone.

“That should keep them happy for a week,” Hermione told Crystal.

“To right,” Crystal agreed and then they both turned their attention to Harry. “How are you feeling?”

“Better but-.”

“But nothing,” the woman said. “You’re going to talk about your feelings. Professor Snape is very good at stuff like that.”

Harry groaned.

“I really think that you should talk to him about this,” Hermione agreed. “I mean, he’s your Head of House and therefore responsible for you.”

“That would be correct, Miss Granger,” said Snape.

They both turned to see the Professor walking in. Crystal sometimes wondered how he knew when they were talking about him.

“How is my student doing?” Snape asked.

“Well but he needs a lot of bed rest,” the woman told him.

“But I’m resting,” Harry protested. “See, lying down and everything.”

“That’s not resting,” the woman said. “Resting is when you sleep and don’t think about too much.”

She packed her things away and then bid Snape a good-day.

“See I think Snape does care for you,” Crystal commented.

"I don't care for Potter," Snape told her. "But since he's my student then I have to worry about his welfare."

Harry muttered something that caused Snape to look at him.

"What did you say, Potter?"

"No one cares about me," Harry said. "They just want to make fun of me because I'm in Slytherin and make all sorts of nasty comments."

"If you're talking about Weasley, we're taking care of that," Hermione told him. "Or I should say that Fred and George Weasley are taking care of it."

Snape groaned.

"Oh wonderful, just what I need," Snape said. "The Weasley's twins having something productive to do."

Hermione and Crystal laughed.

"I think the world is coming to an end," Madam Pomfrey said. "Snape told a joke."

Snape glared at her.

"Severus Snape doesn't joke, I was just-."

He stopped because everyone was laughing. He gave them all a dark look and then left.

"I think we're not going to hear the end of that," Harry told them. "So when can I leave?"

"Monday," Madam Pomfrey said.

"But-."

"No butts, Mr. Potter," Madam Pomfrey said. "And you're excused from any homework that you have. I want you to keep your mind on resting and not on worrying about your grade. Is that clear?"

"Yes, mame," Harry said.

"Good, now I've got some important things to do," she told them. "You two can leave in five minutes."

And she was gone.

"Can you believe it," Harry muttered. "I've got some sort of mental problem."

"What do you mean?" Crystal asked as both she and Hermione sat down.

Harry sighed.

"Well the Healer, that's what that woman in the white is called, said that because I was abused by the Dursley's then I have the wizard version of Post traumatic stress disorder and that I'm suppose to take some potion every day. Though I doubt that Snape will make it for me. He told me that he sort of hates me and that he hated my dad."

"Well there had to be a reason that he hated your father," Hermione reasoned.

"Like I know that," Harry said. "When I try to even open my mouth to ask he just does something else."

"Was he here before?" Hermione asked.

"Once and I'm sure it was to make sure that I hadn't died," Harry muttered. "God, sometimes I hate him. Of course I don't like McGonagall either."

Hermione was shocked.

"Why?"

Chapter 6: A Visit From Malfoy

Harry was finally able to return to class that Monday. It was clear that he hadn't enjoyed his weekend there and when Crystal asked him if he was alright he just nodded and returned to his work. Of course when Harry and Crystal weren't in Defense Against the Dark Arts, watching Quirrell, then Hermione was when it was the Gryffindors turn for the class. On Wednesday Harry left the Slytherin Common Room and headed for his first 'talk' with Snape. He made his way slowly and when he finally arrived at Snape's office he knocked on the door.

"Enter, Potter," Snape said, his tone cold.

Harry sighed but opened the door and walked in.

The classroom was the same as it had been when Harry had been brought in by Percy. The only new thing was two chairs. Snape was sitting in one and he motioned Harry to sit in the empty one.

"Now you know why you're here, Potter," Snape said.

"Yes, sir," Harry said when he had sat down.

"Good, now I want to start at the beginning," Snape said. "And don't worry about your precious friends find out about what we're talking about. I won't tell a soul about what we've talked about."

"I'm not worried about that," Harry said.

"And what are you so worried about, Potter?" Snape asked.

"I don't know," Harry answered. "I mean, I know that you won't tell but I'm still scared that someone will find out."

"If you're talking about Malfoy," Snape started. "I assure you that he won't be able to get what were talking about out of me."

Harry was shocked that Snape knew exactly what he was thinking.

“Are you a mind reader?” Harry asked.

Snape rolled his eyes and then said, “Unlike what muggles have told you, there is no such thing as mind readers. The mind isn’t like a book, to be open at one’s leisure. Trust me; it’s a very complicated thing.”

“Still sounds like mind reading to me,” Harry pointed out.

“Make it whatever you think,” Snape said. “Now let’s talk about the beginning. When did your relations tell you the lie that your parents died in a car crash?”

“Three,” Harry answered. “It was the first question that I remember ever asking my aunt.”

“And what did she say?”

“She said that I got it from the car crash that killed my parents and then she told me to stop asking questions.”

Typical Petunia, Snape thought.

“And how did you feel about that?”

“Well I didn’t think it was right,” Harry said. “I mean, what right did they have to tell me not to ask the simple question about my parents. I thought that they must have done something bad and my relations didn’t want to tell me.”

“How about some of the other things,” Snape asked.

“Well uncle Vernon didn’t mention about the ‘funny’ stuff until I was about seven,” Harry said. “And Aunt Marge hit me with her cane when I almost beat Dudley in musical statues.”

“A game I presume,” Snape commented.

“Yes, sir,” Harry said.

“Well I can tell you that in the wizarding world we have much better games then musical statues.”

This got Harry’s interest.

“What kind of games?” Harry asked.

“Well besides Quidditch there is Gobstones and Wizards Chess. I’m a very good player, a lot better then Ron Weasley.”

“I bet you could beat him,” Harry said.

“Hands down,” Snape said and then he got up and Harry watched him walk over to a cabinet. He pulled something out and then returned to him. “This is gobstones and if you want we could play one game.”

Harry was excited and Snape made a table appear.

Harry picked a color and Snape placed some marbles in the center. Harry then flicked the marble and two came out of the circle. Snape took down his points and then it was Snape’s turn. The first indication that this wasn’t exactly like marbles was when Harry lost a point and the marble shot him with a nasty-smelling liquid. Snape looked like he wanted to laugh but Harry was glad that he didn’t.

When the game was over Snape had won and Harry was determined to beat him the next time. Snape put the game away and Harry was told that he was allowed to leave. When he got back the common room was empty and so Harry went up to bed. The next morning he would realize that he hadn’t done his homework.

Meanwhile....

Fred and George had both worked on their prank to get back at Ron for what he had done to Harry. They didn’t blame Harry for ending up in Slytherin since it was clear that he didn’t have a loving family. Fred had written to his mum, telling her about Harry being in Slytherin and how Ron was treating him. No Howler came, which meant that she was waiting for Ron to do something really stupid.

"I th-think we do," Harry said.

Crystal groaned but started working.

By time the Herbology lesson ended both Harry and Crystal didn't feel like eating anything. The sight of those beetles had robbed Harry of any desire to eat. He knew he was going to pay for this later but right now his stomach wasn't into it.

[illegible]

Snape, meanwhile, wasn't having any better of a day than his two snakes. Lucius Malfoy paid Snape a visit and Snape knew he had a lot on his mind, even if he didn't give you that impression. He took his seat in Snape's quarters and instantly he looked like he owned the place. It took a lot of Snape's reserves not to curse him.

“So why are you here, Lucius?” Snape asked.

“Well it has come to our attention that young Mr. Potter has been sorted into Slytherin,” Lucius said.

“And how did you find out about this?” Snape asked, knowing the answer.

“Draco, told me,” Lucius answered. “And I must admit that I was surprised.”

“As was I,” Snape said. “But I found out why and the matter has been settled.”

“And what did you find out?” Lucius asked.

Snape didn't want to tell him but he knew that he couldn't lie to him.

“He wasn’t taken care of by his relations,” Snape told him. “But I took care of it and I don’t think that we’ll hear anymore about this little matter.”

“Oh don’t quite count them out,” Lucius said. “However let’s talk more about where Potter’s at. He’s not in the safety of Gryffindor and therefore I believe perfect to insure that our Master does return.”

Snape gave him a blank look.

“Oh don’t tell me that you like being here,” Lucius said. “Our Master will ensure that Potter is shown what happens when you go up against him. I do hope that you will turn him over to our Master to be destroyed.”

"Of course," Snape lied. "I do look forward in handing him over."

“That’s my boy,” Lucius said. “Keep me in-touch with what happens.”

And as he left Snape felt an even more desire to hex him.

[illegible]

A/N: I've got four votes (one changed his vote) for Harry and Crystal and one vote for Harry and Hermione.

Chapter 7: Halloween

Halloween marked the beginning of Harry's classes starting to get interesting and it also marked the morning that Ron Weasley got what was coming to him. The spiked drink made his nostril hairs grow into ringlets causing him to have to skip breakfast and go to the hospital wing. Both Harry and Crystal laughed along with the rest of the Slytherins. Each of the teachers, that day, told them that they had finally mastered the basics and were ready to work on some harder work. For Harry being able to finally transfigure his mouse into something that closely resembled what Professor McGonagall wanted was a huge achievement for Harry and he told Crystal this.

"Well me and Hermione have been helping," Crystal said. "Though I wish I was better at Defense Against the Dark Arts."

"Don't worry, I'll help you," Harry said. "I seem to have a flair for it."

Crystal didn't give him the impression that she was arguing on that point.

That night Harry and the rest of the school headed down to the Great Hall for their Halloween Feast. When they walked in Harry overheard a Gryffindor telling her friend about what happened in Charms.

"Ron made fun of Terry Boot because he got that levitation spell right," she said.

Harry had no idea who Terry Boot was, though he was sure that the boy had been in the group of first years.

They sat down at the Slytherin table and like at the Start-Of-Term-Feast the food appeared. Harry was just helping himself to a bake potato when Professor Quirrell came rushing in, his turban lopsided and terror on his face.

"Troll, troll in the dungeons," he yelled. "Thought you should know."

And he fainted in a dead heap.

It was pure panic as students ran for the doors leading out into the entrance hall. However Dumbledore restored order with a few purple fireworks coming out of his wand.

“Prefects, take your students to your houses, teachers follow me to the dungeons,” Dumbledore ordered.

The Prefects took charge and Harry could swear that he heard Percy telling the Gryffindors and then the students that were in his way that he was Prefect. As the Slytherin Prefect led them out of the Great Hall Harry caught sight of Hermione who was hurrying up the stairs. However Hermione managed to get out of the Gryffindor line just as Harry and Crystal got out of the Slytherin line.

“We need to warn Terry,” Hermione said. “He doesn’t know about the troll.”

“Okay, follow me,” Harry said.

The three of them bolted upstairs and down a corridor. As they ran Harry suddenly heard footsteps. Looking down a corridor to the right he saw Snape running towards the third floor.

“I wonder what he’s doing,” Hermione asked.

“Probably trying to make sure that no one gets past that dog,” Crystal supplied.

“I highly-.”

“Let’s not worry about Snape,” Harry told Hermione. “Let’s get Terry Boot so that he doesn’t encounter that thing.”

They continued down the corridor and had just made it halfway when Harry smelled something foul. He held both Hermione and Crystal back and soon he was glad that he had. Something came down the opposite corridor and it was the worse thing that Harry had seen, on top of everything else.

“Oh my God, that’s a troll,” Hermione gasped.

"And it's going into that room," Harry told her.

"Got a plan, Harry?" Crystal asked.

"Well if it goes in then we'll lock the door," Harry answered. "That will keep him away and then we can get Dumbledore."

"Sounds like a good idea to me," Crystal said.

"Me too," Hermione said, though Harry could see that she was scared.

Harry couldn't blame her. That troll looked like it could destroy you with one blow of the club that it was carrying.

When the troll went inside all three of them bolted for the door. Harry slammed it shut and then locked it. All three of them cheered at their success but then stopped when a loud yell came from the locked chamber.

"Oh no," Harry groaned, his face going white. "We've locked it in with Terry Boot."

And so knowing that they would have to face the troll Harry unlocked the door and all three of them rushed in, wands drawn. It was a horrible sight. Terry was crouched on the floor, terror on his face, the troll advancing. It made a swing with its club and sinks became a distant memory.

"Any idea?" Crystal asked who looked just as scared as Terry was.

Harry grabbed a pipe and threw it at the troll, which knocked off its shoulder.

"I think we need to distract it," Hermione said. "And Crystal you can get Terry and get you both out of here."

"Got it," Crystal said.

Both Harry and Hermione started throwing things at it, screaming and yelling at it. The troll was starting to get annoyed at their voices and when it turned Crystal dived under its feet and grabbed Terry.

"Come on, we need to get you out of here," Crystal told Terry.

"T-T-Troll," he stammered.

"Come on, or I'll hex you," Crystal hissed.

This got Terry's feet moving but then the troll noticed them and turned its attentions back on them. That's when Harry did something both brave but really stupid. He launched at the troll and managed to get around its neck. At the same time his wand went right up the troll's left nostril.

Screaming in pain it started to flay around and that's when Harry found himself upside down.

"Do something, Hermione," Harry yelled.

"Like what?" Hermione asked.

Harry ducked to keep from getting hit by the troll's club.

"I don't know, any spell that you've learned," Harry told her.

Hermione took out her wand and yelled "Wingardium Leviosa!"

The troll's club went up into the air and then came down with a sickening 'crack' right on its owners head. Both the troll and Harry fell and Harry only managed to get away from the troll in time.

"Is it dead?" Terry asked.

"I think it's just knocked out," Harry said.

"Thank God, that's over," Hermione said as Harry fetched his wand.

“Oh troll boogers,” Harry groaned and wiped them on the troll’s trousers.

A few moments later Professors McGonagall, Snape, and Quirrell came running in. Quirrell took one look at the troll and sat down on the toilet, clutching his heart. Snape checked over the troll but it was McGonagall that was looking at them as though she might explode.

“What do you think you three were doing?” McGonagall asked. “Why aren’t you three in your common rooms?”

“It’s alright, they were coming to fetch me,” Terry suddenly said.

McGonagall turned and looked at him.

“Mr. Boot,” she said.

“I was-.”

“Ron Weasley made fun of him for some spell that they learned in Charms and he wasn’t in the Great Hall to hear that there was a troll,” Harry injected.

“Is this true, Mr. Boot?” McGonagall asked him.

“Yes, ma’am,” Terry answered. “Potter stuck his wand up the troll’s nostril, Walker tried to get me away, and Granger hit it with the spell we learned in Charms. If they hadn’t come in time I probably would have been dead.”

“I’m going to have a long talk with Mr. Weasley,” McGonagall said.

“That I’ll agree with, Minerva,” Snape said.

She turned her attention back to Harry, Hermione, and Crystal.

“Well I must admit that not many first year students could tackle a fully grown mountain troll and live to tell the tale. I’m awarding Miss Granger ten points.”

“And thirty points each for Mr. Potter and Miss Walker,” Snape added.

“Thirty, I don’t-.”

“I’m their Head of House and I can award as many points as possible,” Snape told her. “But I’m taking five points from Gryffindor for Weasley’s serious lack of some form of intelligence. I think that Mrs. Weasley should be told about this.”

McGonagall nodded and then let them go.

“Thanks for saving me,” Terry said.

“It was no problem,” Crystal said. “You were in trouble and you needed help. We would do that for anyone.”

“Well I’m sorry about Gryffindor losing points,” Terry said.

“Well I’m not,” Hermione told him. “He’s determined to be remembered as the worst git in this school. Personally I think that fifty points should have been taken from him.”

“That’s not very fair,” Terry said. “I mean, you’re supposed to want to take the House Cup from Slytherin.”

He suddenly looked horrified but both Harry and Crystal laughed.

“You haven’t insulted us, if you want to know,” Crystal told him. “So what to be our friend?”

Terry looked as though this was the worst idea that he had ever heard but he then nodded and shook everyone’s hands.

“Well I think we should return to our common rooms before the other students eat all the food,” Harry said.

They all agreed and headed back to their common rooms.

Having Terry Boot as a friend did something to Harry that hadn’t happened before. It had gone through the entire school that Harry

and Crystal, along with Hermione, had saved a Ravenclaw's life. Soon everyone was waving at Harry and some were even nice to Crystal. It was the most shocking thing that had ever happened to him. Of course this enabled Crystal to talk about some of the things that her father did in the muggle world and most of the muggleborns were hanging on her every word.

Of course soon talk started on the first match between Gryffindor and Slytherin. Crystal pretended not to pay attention to any of it because she really didn't like the game.

"It's all about a bunch of men getting together and trying to catch a stupid ball," Crystal told him. "It has male ego written all over it."

“Oh come on it’s not that bad,” Fred Weasley told her. “I mean, we’ve got girls playing on the team.”

“But none on the Slytherin team,” Crystal added.

“Well maybe Snape doesn’t like girls,” George added.

"I highly doubt that," Harry said.

“Well I think that Snape is gay,” Fred said.

Crystal gave him a small smile.

“Oh want to put a bet on that?” she asked. “How about I give you ten galleons if it’s true that Snape is gay. If not, then you have to give me ten galleons.”

“Deal,” Fred said, shaking on it.

Harry had a really bad feeling about this.

[illegible]

A/N: Here's the tally for your votes.

Harry/Crystal: 5 Votes (If you voted twice then I'm still adding your vote.

Harry/Hermione: 1 Vote.

Chapter 8: The First Quidditch Match

As the school entered the month of November the grounds turned bitterly cold. The mountains became like ice and the lake turned to chilled steel. Of course nothing could stop that school from being excited about the first match and that's how Harry and his new 'gang' of friends ended up in the stands. Harry's friends, which had started out with only Crystal and Hermione now had Terry Boot, Hannah Abbot, Susan Bones, Justin Finch-Fletchley, Lavender Brown, and to most people's surprise Neville Longbottom. Harry wore his Slytherin scarf over his robes and winter cloak and joined his friends on one side of the stands.

"Gryffindor has a new Seeker," Lavender Brown told Harry.

"Really, who?" Harry asked.

"Some second year that has a hard to pronounce name," Lavender answered.

"Lav, do you even try and pronounce his name?" Hannah asked her.

"I've tried, twice, for your information," Lavender answered.

The match started and Gryffindor got the Quaffle first, which excited Lavender Brown. Of course the match was being commentated by Lee Jordan, a friend of the Weasley twins.

"And Angelina takes the Quaffle for Gryffindor-what an excellent Chaser that girl is, and rather attractive, too-"

"JORDAN!"

"Sorry, Professor."

Harry grinned at the look that Professor McGonagall was giving him.

"And she's really belting along up there, a neat pass to Alicia Spinnet, a good friend of Oliver Wood's, last year only a reserve-back to Johnson and-no, the Slytherins have taken the Quaffle, Slytherin

Captain Marcus Flint gains the Quaffle and off he goes-Flint flying like an eagle up there-he's going to sc-no, stopped by an excellent move by Gryffindor Keeper Wood and the Gryffindors take the Quaffle."

On and on it went. Gryffindor scored first and the Gryffindors that were Harry's friends cheered. Of course Harry moaned that Slytherin hadn't scored yet. Crystal gave him a look that told him that she really didn't care that Slytherin won or lost, as long as they got out of the cold.

"I thought you wanted our house to win," Harry said.

"I know I should care but I don't," Crystal said. "Slytherin will win the house cup, like always, and nothing is going to change."

"Well we might win," Neville pointed out.

"True," Crystal said.

A few minutes later Slytherin finally scored and that's when Hagrid joined them. Harry was glad that he had because he really didn't want a fight to start between Neville and Crystal over a game.

"How are things?" Harry asked, taking his eyes off the game.

"Well," Hagrid answered. "So keeping out of trouble?"

"Snape makes sure of it," Harry told him.

"Professor Snape," Hagrid corrected.

"Yeah, him," Harry muttered.

"Come on, Arry, things aren't that bad," Hagrid told him. "Of course I'm hoping that you're not still upset about not being sorted into Gryffindor."

"I'm use to it," Harry told him. "But it would have been nice to be in Gryffindor. At least Ron wouldn't have hated me."

“Oh don’t worry about him,” Hannah Abbot said. “He’s nothing but an old windbag.”

Harry almost felt like pointing out that Ron wasn’t old.

Slytherin won the match and that meant that there was to be a big party to celebrate. Harry and Crystal were beside themselves with delight that Slytherin had won. Of course Harry hoped that his friends in the other houses didn’t think too much of it. The next day Harry decided to pay Hagrid a visit. Crystal was sleeping due to staying up so late having fun.

When Harry knocked on the door Hagrid opened it and smiling, he motioned him in. Harry took off his cloak and Fang bounded towards him, licking his face.

“So where’s Crystal at?” Hagrid asked.

“Sleeping in,” Harry answered, yawning. “We didn’t get to bed until late.”

“Figures,” he muttered and Harry got the impression that he didn’t like the idea that Gryffindor had lost. “So want me to make you a cup of tea?”

“That would be great,” Harry said.

While Hagrid made Harry’s tea Harry thought a lot about what had been happening over the past couple of months. First Hagrid takes something out of Gringotts and has it brought to Hogwarts, and then he, Crystal, and Hermione find out that a giant three-headed dog was guarding it. With adding Quirrell to the equation and Harry wondered how long the thing would last.

“Hagrid, I think that thing that you brought with you to Hogwarts is in danger,” Harry said.

Hagrid looked at him.

“What are you on about, Arry?” Hagrid asked.

Chapter 9: Magical Protests

On Sunday Harry had another visit to make with Professor Snape. They continued to talk about Harry's childhood and about how more stressful it had gotten when Harry's powers started to show.

"Uncle Vernon hated me even more," Harry told him. "And I didn't even know why?"

"People fear what they don't understand," Snape told him.

Harry was a little surprised that he used that muggle saying and Snape noticed his surprise.

"You think that I can't use that to make a point, do you?" Snape asked him.

"No, sir," Harry replied. "I'm just surprised, that's all."

When their two hours were up Harry left and Snape headed to the Headmaster's office to report on how things were going. The Headmaster seemed to be pleased that Snape had made progress in helping Harry deal with things.

"But what I'm afraid of is when he returns to that environment," Snape told him.

"Well as long as your watching the house then there shouldn't be any problems," Dumbledore told him.

Snape highly doubted that. Harry needed someone that would allow him to have less stress in his life. He had heard that Crystal was allowing Harry to spend the summer over at her house and Snape had a funny feeling that Crystal's mother would molly coddle him. He had this thought a number of times but he didn't dare tell the Headmaster what he was thinking, the man would put a stop to it. He needed to come up with a plan and soon.

Of course being in Slytherin he would have a plan in no time.

As for Harry he and his friends returned to lessons on Monday. Draco Malfoy was glaring at him from time to time and Harry had a feeling that even though Slytherin had won he was sore at him for associating with people that people like the Malfoy's didn't approve of. Well Harry didn't care, he never had friends before Hogwarts and he wasn't going to give up the ones that he had just to survive in Slytherin.

"What's wrong with Malfoy?" Crystal asked as they left class.

"Don't look at me, there's always something wrong with Malfoy," Harry muttered unpleasantly.

"Well I think we need to get back at him," Crystal told him. "I mean, he makes fun of our friends and he thinks that because he's daddy's little boy that he can do whatever he wants."

Harry seemed to like this idea.

"So what's the plan?"

Crystal gave him a nasty smile and then told him of what she had planned. They would do the prank during dinner and Crystal would use one of the spells that her mum had taught her to make sure the prank worked.

"Do you think it will work?" Harry asked.

Crystal laughed at his question.

"Of course it will work," Crystal told him. "My mum wasn't a Charms Mistress for nothing."

Harry nodded; feeling excited about Malfoy getting what was coming to him.

That night all the students were settling, having dinner. The plan was for Harry to start talking to Malfoy letting Crystal do her little part. Harry sat next to Malfoy with Crystal on the other side of him.

“Draco, can I ask you something?” Harry started.

He turned his head away from his dinner.

“And what do you want to ask, Potter?” Malfoy asked. “How you can be better than I because you’ll never be better than me.”

Harry gave him a sweet smile.

“Of course not,” Harry said, ignoring his insult. “I was just wondering if you think that you’ll end up on the Slytherin Quidditch team next year.”

“Of course I will, Potter,” Malfoy said. “All the Malfoy’s have been on the Slytherin Quidditch team.”

As he answered Harry’s question Crystal muttered a few words on Malfoy’s bowl and then tucked her wand away. Malfoy returned to his foot but then let out a scream of horror a few minutes later when his face turned into that of a bird. The students burst out laughing and Malfoy had to run out of the Great Hall. Crystal and Harry both snickered at each other, winking. Snape just shook his head.

News that Malfoy had been pranked and no one knew who had done it had spread through the school like wildfire. Snape, himself, thought it had been one sneaking and cunning trick. Of course Lucius came to demand that Snape find out who had pranked his son and Snape lied, telling him that he would. Lucius believed him and left the school.

A week later something strange happened that not even Dumbledore would have expected. Things were starting to wind down because the first half of the term was coming to an end. The students were coming down for breakfast when their way was blocked by all the cats that lived in Hogwarts. When one of the students tried to reach for one it scratched her.

Dumbledore called upon McGonagall at once.

“We need to find out what’s going on,” Dumbledore told her.

"I'll get on it right away," McGonagall said and then changing into a cat, she was gone.

However things didn't turn out well for McGonagall. She reported that the cats had hissed at her but at least one of them told her why they were doing this. They were protesting how they were being treated by the magical world at large.

“They want full access to the Great Hall,” she told him. “And they want fresh fish, not the can stuff that they’ve been given.”

Dumbledore didn't think that his day could get any stranger. Of course that wasn't counting the fact that Crystal had found a dead body.

[illegible]

A/N: Now where did the dead body come from? Well Harry is going to have to find out the answer to that as well as trying to find out for sure if Quirrell is trying to steal whatever is being guarded.

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 5 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 4 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 1 Vote

Chapter 10: Signing Snape's List

"How in the world did a dead muggle get on the Hogwarts grounds?" Dumbledore demanded.

"I don't know, Professor," Hagrid said, "I didn't even know there was a body."

Dumbledore felt the beginnings of a headache. When he had heard that Crystal had found the body of a woman he had assumed that she was a witch but it had turned out that she was a muggle. Why had she been dumped here and was this a tact from the Death Eaters to prove that Hogwarts wasn't a safe place for the students. Heck, if a muggle's body could be dumped here then what next?

"Has the Ministry taken care of it," Dumbledore asked.

"Yes, but I'm not sure if their going to be able to help solve who killed her," Hagrid told him.

"I know, let me know what happens," he said and then dismissed Hagrid.

Word that a muggle's body was found spread through the school like wildfire. The Slytherins, well most of them, were pleased that a muggle was dead. Draco even mentioned that the muggleborns might be next and Harry didn't like that. Of course Harry knew that Draco was talking about Hermione when he turned and looked right at him when he said what he had said.

"Let's get out of here," Crystal muttered, wanting to keep a fight from happening.

Harry allowed her to take him away.

They found Hermione busy looking over her Defense Against the Dark Arts work and she looked up when they approached. Harry and Crystal sat down and looked at her.

"Did you hear about the body that Crystal had found?" Harry asked her.

"Yes," Hermione answered, "And I'm sorry that the woman died."

"Me too," Crystal said, "Maybe my dad will find out who killed her and take her to jail. Of course I would love it to be Lucius."

"Draco's dad," Harry said.

Crystal nodded.

"Well if its Draco's father then he deserves what he gets," Harry told them, "Causing a muggle to die is horrible."

"Well my dad has seen worse, trust me," Crystal told him, "I mean, my dad told me that some of his cases gave him nightmares. I figured that's why he never mentioned them."

"Did you write home and tell your dad that you found a dead body?" Hermione asked.

Crystal shook her head.

"I don't want him to get worried about my safety and I already get made fun of because I don't believe in all that pureblood nonsense. How can I when I'm a half-blood. Anyway, I'm far too cunning to even tell him about the fact that I'm getting teased because I'm a half-blood. I don't want him to think the school condones that."

"I agree," Hermione said, closing her book, "I mean, I don't tell my parents everything. I don't want them to think that students are going to target me because I'm muggleborns."

"What about you, Harry?" Crystal asked.

"I don't write home because my uncle and aunt don't want to hear anything from me," Harry told them, "And that's how I like it."

A week later Professor Snape came around with a list of students that would be staying for the Christmas Break. Harry signed his list at once and noticed that he was one of the few Slytherins that would be spending their Christmas here. Harry heard from Fred and George that Ron was staying as well because Mr. and Mrs. Weasley were going to Romania to visit their son, Charlie, who was studying dragons.

“So are you going to look for Flamel while I’m gone?” Hermione asked after Potions.

“That’s the plan,” Harry said.

As they headed up the stairs to the entrance hall Harry thought about the Potions lesson. Malfoy was jealous when Snape had given Harry a good mark for his potion. It seemed that, according to their last session, that his mum had been brilliant in them. It made Harry proud that he had another natural talent besides flying. Once he had gotten that good mark Malfoy teased him about staying at Hogwarts for the Winter Break.

“So are the muggles going to give you a comb or something,” Malfoy had asked.

Harry ignored him but he saw Ron snickering.

Snape at once told Malfoy to return to his cauldron, pointing out that he had no business talking because his potion was starting to look like something that Snape had thrown up when he was seven. Malfoy glared at Harry and returned to his potion, which was ruined. The next day all the students had left the school, including most of the teachers. Only Professors McGonagall, Dumbledore, Flitwick, and Snape were behind. Harry wondered if Snape stayed behind because he didn’t have a family to go home to for the holidays.

Of course things weren’t exactly fun for Harry in the Slytherin Common Room. Since only three Slytherins, including himself had chosen to stay at Hogwarts for the Winter Break he really didn’t have anyone to talk to. So he spent his time trying to find Flamel and figure out ways to get Malfoy expelled, which were fun to think about even if

it didn't work. Harry also started to remember important potions, like the Forgetfulness Potion and the different remedies that might be used if you get poisoned or even really ill.

On Christmas day Harry woke up to a large amount of presents. The first one was from Hermione and it was a box of chocolate frogs. The second one was from Ron's mother, Mrs. Weasley. She had knitted him a green sweater with a silver snake on it and had included a box of homemade fudge, which he had to warm up before eating. Hagrid had given him a wooden flute that sounded a bit like an owl when he played. It was clear that Hagrid had whittled it himself.

Fred and George also sent him candy and the Dursley's had given him a fifty pence piece taped to a note that Hedwig had given him. The pet that Harry had been given as a present had been taken by Crystal so that none of the other Slytherins would try and use her as a potions ingredient. There were only two packages left. Harry opened the first one and saw two books and a handwritten note.

To: Harry

From: A Friend

The first book talks about the making of Horcruxs and how to destroy them and the second was a book of potion and spells. Harry didn't know who the friend was but he was thankful that someone had given him these books. The last gift was a cloak that had once belonged to his father. Harry figured that using it wouldn't be too bad as long as he didn't get caught and he wasn't intending to do that.

[illegible]

A/N: Sorry about the chapter being short but I didn't want to add Harry using the cloak and finding the mirror until next chapter. However Harry will also find out something else that was defiantly not in the book. Stay tune.

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 8 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 6 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 2 Votes

Chapter 11: Finding A Few Things Out

Harry placed the invisibility cloak over him and left his dorm. He needed to find out more about Flamel and he knew the only place that he would find it was in the Restricted Section. Now thanks to this cloak Madam Pince would never find out that he had been in that part of the Library. When he walked in the Library looked deserted and dark and at once Harry headed for the Restricted Section.

Of course he didn't get far. He bumped into something and it turned out, to his absolute horror, to be Professor Snape. Snape took the cloak off at once and looked down at his scared student.

"What in devil's name are you doing out of bed, Potter?" Snape demanded.

Harry knew that he couldn't lie so he told him that he was looking for Flamel.

"And I thought that-."

"The Library would have that information, am I correct, Potter," Snape snarled.

"Yes, sir," Harry said.

"Well it doesn't," Snape told him, "That book was already checked out."

Now Harry really felt stupid. The book that he needed was already out.

"Come along, Potter, before Filch catches you," Snape snapped, and grabbing Harry they both left the Library.

They headed down the marble staircase and back down into the dungeons. At first Harry thought that Snape was going to take him back to his dorm but instead he led him back to his office. Harry sat in one of the seats and Snape came around to his desk.

“Now why, Potter, are you interested in knowing about Flamel?”

Harry didn't know if he should answer but he figured that Snape might know exactly what the dog is guarding and also Harry knew that he had to start trusting someone.

“Well Hermione thinks that the dog on the third floor is guarding something,” Harry told Snape, “And we were sort of trying to figure out what it is.”

“Mr. Potter, why do you think that you need to know everything?” Snape asked him, “Why do you think that adults need to tell you things that are not your concern.”

“Because no one has told me even the basic things and-.”

“More Dursley nonsense,” Snape cut in, “Fine, but if you tell the Headmaster that I told you I make your second year, if you pass, a living hell.”

Harry sharply looked at him and nodded.

“Hagrid brought to Hogwarts a stone called the Sorcerers Stone, which was created by Nicholas Flamel. Both he and his wife have been living off the potion that the stone creates, which needs to be brewed every hundred years. Dumbledore believes that the Dark Lord has a servant here that is trying to get his hands on the stone.”

“Quirrell,” Harry cut in.

Snape looked at him in surprise.

“He won't shake my hand, not like the others, and Hermione figured that something might happen if he touches me,” Harry told him.

“Indeed,” Snape commented, “I must have a talk to Miss Granger about being right. Anyway, Quirrell can't touch you because you have your mum's protection. Anyhow if he gets his hands on the stone then the Dark Lord can come back and try and finish you off.”

“Great,” Harry muttered, “I thought I was going to have a nice, normal, term.”

“If he doesn’t get his hands on it then you shall,” Snape told him, “Anyway, the teachers that Dumbledore trusts were given the task of setting up magical barriers to keep whoever is after the stone from getting it.”

“Do you think they will hold?” Harry asked him.

“They will if Quirrell isn’t the one after the stone but I saw him going up to the third floor and that caused my leg to get bitten.”

“So you don’t trust him,” Harry concluded.

“Correct,” Snape said, “Now let’s get you to bed before the Headmaster finds out that you’ve been out of bed.”

Harry got up and folded the cloak over his arm.

“Thanks for telling me, sir,” Harry told him.

Snape sighed and looked coldly at him.

“I don’t like the Headmaster keeping things from you,” Snape told him, “Consider this a lesson. Don’t trust people that hid things from you.”

Harry nodded and soon he was gone.

Now that Harry knew what the dog was guarding he couldn’t wait for the term to start. He cornered Hermione and told her that the dog was guarding the Sorcerers stone and that Snape had told him that there was loads of protection. He also included the fact that Snape had gotten his leg bitten because he was trying to protect the stone from him.

“So he believes that Quirrell is after the stone,” Hermione said.

“Yes and that’s why we need to get our hands on it first,” Harry told them.

Harry/Hermione: 6 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 3 Votes

[illegible]

A/N: Two reviews and you get a new chapter. Also sorry about pushing Harry's capture of the stone to January, but I wanted this story to be a bit different.

Chapter 12: Going After The Stone

Hermione was waiting on them when they arrived. She didn't smile at Snape but she smiled at Harry and Crystal and they returned it.

"I trust that there's a reason for bring Granger," Snape said to Harry.

"She's the brightest witch here and my friend," Harry said.

Snape felt the sudden desire to roll his eyes but they did have a job to do.

"Fine, but she better know what to do," Snape told Harry, "I'm not going to rescue Granger just because she gets in over her head."

"Don't worry about that, Professor," Hermione said.

Snape rolled his eyes and then opened the door. Fluffy looked at them when they walked in but Harry put the flute to his lips and slowly Fluffy went to sleep. It took the combine strength of Snape, Crystal, and Hermione to get the trap door open but once it was Harry saw that it was completely dark.

Crystal jumped down first, followed by Snape. Hermione took the flute from Harry, which almost woke Fluffy up. But she started playing allowing Harry to jump in first and then Hermione followed. They landed on something soft but almost at once something wrapped around them.

"What is this stuff?" Harry asked.

"Devil Snare, Potter," Snape told him, "And you must remain perfectly still or it will kill you faster."

Harry almost panicked but he trusted that Snape knew what he was talking about. One by one all of them sunk deep into the plant and they all landed, on top each other, on the floor. This annoyed Snape for some reason.

"Get the bloody hell off of me," he snarled.

Harry, Crystal, and Hermione hurried off of him and they both straightened up.

“So who put that there?” Crystal asked.

“Professor Sprout,” Snape answered, “She thought it would be smart to have a plant strangle people.”

Harry figured that he would have a talk about Sprout’s choice of plants.

“Okay so we had Hagrid’s and Sprout’s, what’s next?” Harry asked.

“Flitwick’s,” Snape answered, “And it might not be easy to get through.”

They entered the next chamber and all around there were different colored birds. They shimmered in the light, like different colored jewels. There were several broomsticks propped up against the wall and Harry turned to Snape.

“Flitwick has enchanted the keys to fly. One of them fits the door that will lead us to the next chamber,” Snape explained.

“I’ll do it, sir,” Harry told him.

Snape nodded and Harry took a broom.

The birds at once attacked him and this worried Hermione and Crystal. Snape watched as he found the right key and then landed. This seemed to impress Snape even though he would never admit it. Harry unlocked the door and the four of them entered. The chamber that they entered lit up and the strangest sight that Harry had ever seen greeted him in the form of a giant chess set.

“Which Professor?” Crystal asked.

“McGonagall,” Snape answered, “And I’m the only one that can help you.”

"You know how to play chess?" Hermione asked.

"It's called Wizard chess, Miss Granger, and I know how to play," he said, his tone cold.

Snape directed Harry, Hermione, Crystal, and himself to the four empty spaces that had once held a knight, two pawns, and a castle. Snape chose to be a knight so that he could direct the pieces where he wanted them. As the game started Harry saw that Snape was very good at playing wizard chess as he kept them alive. However to win the Queen had to take the spot that Crystal occupied.

"Isn't there any other way?" Harry asked.

"No there isn't, Potter," Snape answered.

"Don't worry about me, Harry," Crystal said, "I'll be alright."

Harry didn't want her to get hurt but he trusted Snape. Crystal moved and the Queen pounced. She knocked Crystal out and at once Harry wanted to help her but Snape cut him down, telling him that they were still playing the game. Snape directed Hermione and she was able to check the king. The rest of the pieces bowed before them and the three of them left Crystal behind.

The next chamber showed a horrible sight. A large troll turned on them, its club raised. Snape took out his wand and sent a wave of spells at it. The troll turned on its heels and then fell to the floor, knocked out cold.

"Wicked, Professor," Harry commented.

"Nicely put, Mr. Potter," Snape said, but Hermione saw him give a small smile.

The next chamber was just a room with a line of Potion bottles. One fire erupted cutting them off from the chamber that they had been in and blocked the chamber that they needed to go into.

"The last one was Quirrell, which shows that he intended on taking the stone," Snape told them, "The others used the most complicated obstacles to keep us away, but Quirrell used a troll."

"So he released the troll on Halloween," Hermione said.

"Yes, so that he could see what Hagrid was guarding," Snape said.

"He told me," Harry said to her, "So this is your spell?"

Snape grinned at him and nodded.

"I'm the best in Potions, no one can beat me in that," Snape told him, "But I'm also good with logic. My spell is more about logic than anything. If you don't have the logic then you'll be stuck here forever."

He walked over to the bottles and took a piece of parchment that was lying on the table. He handed it to Hermione who looked surprised.

"See if you can handle my spell," Snape teased.

Hermione took the parchment and read it over. Both him and Harry watched as Hermione looked over what was written and then looked over at the bottles. Suddenly she clapped her hands together and smiled.

"The small bottle will get us through the black fire-towards the black fire towards the stone," Hermione told them.

"Correct," Snape told her, impressed, "however there is only enough for two people and I believe that me and Mr. Potter."

Harry thought that Hermione would be upset but she nodded. Snape picked up the bottle and handed it to Hermione.

"You need to get Miss Walker to the hospital wing," Snape told her, "But don't tell Dumbledore that we went after the stone. I don't want Quirrell to know that we were onto him since he might be working for the Dark Lord. Make sure that Miss Walker doesn't talk either."

"Of course, sir," Hermione said and then taking the bottle she drank it and was gone.

"Let's hope that Dumbledore hasn't placed something complicated in front of us," Snape said.

They both drained the bottle and stepped inside.

A large mirror greeted them but the chamber was empty. Both Snape and Harry approached the mirror not sure what to expect.

"I'll go first," Snape told Harry.

Snape approached the mirror and Harry wondered what would happen next. Suddenly he backed away, fear evident on his face.

"What's wrong?" Harry asked.

"It can't be, it can't be," Snape moaned, "Who is she, who is she?"

"Sir, calm down, please," Harry begged, "What's wrong?"

But Snape didn't answer, he just sat there.

Harry approached the mirror and looked at it. Deep down he feared that he would see the same thing that Snape had but all he saw was his reflection. His reflected self pulled something out of his pocket and Harry saw that it was a stone, deep blood red. He placed it back into his pocket and winked. Harry couldn't believe that he had gotten the stone.

He turned around and saw Snape looking up at him.

"Come on, let's get out of here," Harry told him, "I've got the stone."

Snape, who looked like he was totally unprepared for the first time, got up and both of them left.

Snape and Harry didn't tell Dumbledore that they had their hands on the Sorcerer's stone. The plan was for Snape to continue to put the

pressure on Quirrell and make him believe that the stone was still being guarded. While Harry pretended that he didn't even know what was going on Snape would figure out how the Elixir of Life was even obtained from the stone.

"So if Voldemort comes back the potion would keep us from dying," Harry said.

"Yes and that's what's important," Snape told him, "Oh how did you like the books that I gave you for Christmas?"

Harry was surprised.

"Well I found them interesting, sir," Harry said, "I mean, dark and interesting."

"And that's what you have to avoid," Snape told him, "The Dark Lord read up on everything that consisted of the dark arts and he became infected with it. To know the dark arts is just as important as the defense part of it. The other houses want to keep themselves away from such matters but I find that those that know what the enemy uses as a weapon will enable you to survive."

"And these Horcruxes are all dark," Harry said.

"They are the darkest," Snape countered, "They require murdering someone to be made and I never want to see someone create one. It keeps you from dying but there are certain practices that you should never do. Do I make myself clear?"

"Crystal, sir," Harry said.

"Good, now I believe that you have homework to complete," Snape said, "And Potter, make sure that you don't breathe a word of this to Dumbledore. That man has been hiding things from you and I don't believe that he should be trusted."

"But Hagrid told me all sorts of great things about him," Harry protested.

“True, but even great men can be blinded by certain things and I’m afraid that Dumbledore is a very blind man,” Snape told Harry.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 11 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 8 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 4 Votes

[illegible]

A/N: Two reviews and you get a new chapter.

Chapter 13: Threatening Quirrell

Harry visited Crystal in the hospital wing and while Madam Pomfrey was out of sight Crystal was told that they had managed to get their hands on the stone.

“So you’re telling me that we might be able to become immortal,” Crystal whispered.

“Yes, but Snape has the stone and we can’t get our hands on it until he has figured out how to get the potion out of it,” Harry told her.

Crystal gave this some thought.

“I’ve got an idea,” Crystal said, “But don’t ask me what it is.”

“I don’t think I really want to know.”

During their next class Harry noticed that Crystal wasn’t there even though Madam Pomfrey had let her leave. Harry was sure that Crystal was going to go after the Sorcerers Stone and he wouldn’t ask her about it until she was ready to tell him. The next match would be between Slytherin and Hufflepuff. Gryffindor had managed to win their last match against Hufflepuff, who had lost it against Ravenclaw, and he knew that everyone would be out of the castle.

Of course Snape found out that the stone was missing and he asked Harry about it.

“I don’t know where it is,” Harry told him, “Anyway, I thought that you had it.”

“I did but it’s gone,” Snape said, “And I almost figured out how to get the potion out of it.”

“Well I hope you find it soon before Dumbledore finds out,” Harry told him.

“Oh don’t worry, he won’t find out,” Snape told him, “Now I need to have a chat with Professor Quirrell, to keep the heat on.”

On the morning of the next Quidditch match Crystal cornered Harry who was heading out of the castle. She whispered something in his ears and they waited until Professor Snape had gone outside and then hurried downstairs. When they arrived a clear solution was waiting on them.

“What is it?” Harry asked.

“The Elixir of Life,” Crystal answered, I used some spells that my mum taught me and it showed which spells were used to obtain the potion. I was able to extract the potion from the stone and it’s waiting for us to drink.”

Deep down Harry knew that Snape would kill him but his parents had died and there was no way that he was going to die the same way they did. Crystal handed him the glass and he drank it down. She followed and Harry felt a strange sensation going through him, like he had drunk something that his body had never encountered before.

Suddenly he felt something moving inside him and then Crystal gasped. A ribbon of mist came from around Harry and then a shape started to form. To Harry’s horror it was the shape of a man. He hissed at Harry and then vanished. Harry felt himself going back but Crystal caught him.

“Let’s get you to the couch,” Crystal said.

Crystal slowly led him to the couch and placed him on it. No sooner had Crystal made him comfortable that the entrance to the common room opened and Harry saw Snape standing there.

“I should have known,” he hissed and approached Crystal, “Miss Walker what made you think that I wouldn’t have noticed that you had taken the Sorcerer’s Stone.”

“I-I-.”

“Does it work?” Snape asked.

“Get a dragon’s egg and use it to find out how to get past that dog,” Voldemort commanded.

“Yes, Master,” Quirrell said, glad that he now had a course of action to follow.

“And, Quirrell,” Voldemort added.

“Yes, Master?”

“Don’t fail or I shall make you wish that you were dead.”

Quirrell headed out of the castle, a dragon egg in his pocket. He knew that Hagrid went to the Hog’s Head to drink and he had plans on getting Hagrid very drunk. Of course Snape was on his tail and the man cornered him before he had even reached the gates.

“Quirrell,” Snape called out.

“W-What d-d-do you w-want, Severus?” he asked.

“I want to have a chat with you, Quirrell, you’ve been avoiding me,” Snape told him.

“I d-d-don’t know w-w-what you m-m-mean,” Quirrell stammered.

Snape gave him a nasty look.

“Oh you know what I mean,” Snape said, “What kind of game are you playing? You have never gone into the village before.”

Quirrell was scared and he knew that Snape could tell.

“Look I-I just w-w-wanted to go int-to town, that’s a-a-all,” he said.

“That better be all, Quirrell, because if I find out that your doing something that brings shame to Hogwarts then I’m sure that Dumbledore will find an excellent replacement to your post. Good day.”

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 13 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 8 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 4 Votes

[illegible]

A/N: Two reviews and you get a new chapter.

Chapter 14: Norbert, The Norwegian Ridgeback

Harry, Crystal, and Hermione didn't hear much about Quirrell and what he might be up to which Harry was glad about. Hermione informed Harry and Crystal that the exams were almost upon them and both of them knew that if they didn't pass them that Harry, at least, would be spending the summer with one very angry Potions Master. Of course the teachers were thinking along the same lines as Hermione and piled so much homework that the Easter holidays weren't nearly as fun as the Christmas ones.

Of course Harry, being nearly at the top of the Potions class as Hermione, didn't have any problems getting through the extra Potions homework that Snape had given them but he had problems with some of the others. The most was with History of Magic and the least with Defense Against the Dark Arts. One Sunday afternoon Harry was busy working on his Charms when he saw Hagrid.

He wondered what the gamekeeper was doing in the Library and was just about to ask when he appeared, a book behind him.

"Studying?" he asked.

"Yes," Harry answered, "So what do you have behind your back?"

"Oh nothing," Hagrid lied, "So is Snape treating you well?"

"Yes," Harry answered, "Well I'll let you get back to your nothing."

And he returned to his work.

Of course as soon as Hagrid was gone he went looking at the section that Hagrid had been in. Harry couldn't believe what he was seeing, Dragons. When he first heard about them he didn't think that they existed but they did. Harry wondered what it would be like to have one, though he was sure that Snape would stamp his foot on that idea.

Still the idea of having one was very appealing and so he decided to pay Hagrid a visit. He gathered his things and then left. Twenty

minutes later Harry appeared at Hagrid's hut. A note had been placed on it, saying that Hagrid had gone to do something for Dumbledore. Harry tried the door and found it unlocked and so he entered.

Fang wasn't there when Harry appeared but a fire was burning and inside was a large egg. Harry quickly grabbed it and hurried back to the castle. He was going to hatch the dragon and then raise it. With luck he would have his own pet, one that would terrify Dudley.

[illegible]

“You took Hagrid’s dragon egg,” Malfoy said, not sure what to make of Harry taking Hagrid’s things.

The dragon egg was back on the fire and it was being admired by a group of third years.

"Yep, I was thinking about raising it," Harry said.

“Your one strange wizard,” Malfoy commented, “Of course this might work.”

“What do you mean, it might work?” Crystal asked him, “Harry is going to be in trouble if Snape finds out that he has an illegal dragon.”

“Crystal, no one is going to find out,” Harry told her, “I’ll make sure of that.”

“Whatever you say, Harry,” Crystal said, though Harry knew that she was delighted in having something else to fawn over.

Malfoy, of course, promised not to tell Snape or Dumbledore that Harry had taken Hagrid's egg. Of course that didn't stop Malfoy from smirking when he saw how badly Hagrid looked. He figured that Hagrid found out that someone had stolen his egg. Of course he didn't figure that it had been Harry.

All of Slytherin house banded together to guard Harry's secret and for the next several weeks the egg remained a secret. And then one morning an owl arrived and delivered Harry a note.

"It's hating!" the note said.

Harry tucked it into his robes and then hurried down to the common room.

The dragon egg was propped on the table Crystal and Malfoy were looking at it. Harry joined them and they watched as it slowly broke out of its shell. When the dragon came out it didn't look very pretty. It looked around and then looked right at Harry.

"That's a Norwegian Ridgeback," Crystal told Harry, "So what are you going to name him?"

"Norbert," Harry answered, which caused Malfoy to snort.

"Mummy," the dragon said.

Harry stared at it and then it said 'mummy' again.

"Did you hear it talk?" Harry asked.

Both Malfoy and Crystal shook their heads.

"What do you mean by that, Potter?" Malfoy asked.

"I'm meaning that I heard it talk to me," Harry told him.

Both Malfoy and Crystal looked at each other.

"Are you saying that it talked to you?" Crystal said, looking worried.

"Yes," Harry said, "It talked to me."

"Wow, Potter, I didn't know that you could talk to dragons," Malfoy said.

“Me either,” Harry said.

Over the next couple of days Harry and Norbert developed a bond, not like the snake that Crystal's mother had given him (which was still at Crystal's house). Harry was able to get what he needed due to Malfoy writing to his father. Harry wasn't sure what he thought of this but if it kept Dumbledore from finding out that he had a dragon then that was fine with him. The dragon, of course, started to grow and soon Harry had to find a place for it so that it wouldn't get seen.

Thankfully there was a part of the castle that no one had ever been to and that kept Norbert from Snape. Meanwhile, for Snape, he was trying to figure out what Quirrell had in his pocket. Of course this just told Snape that whatever Quirrell had was going to come back and bite him right on the butt.

A few days later something happened that made Harry very nervous. Filch had sworn to Dumbledore that he heard a dragon stamping around. Harry knew that Dumbledore would take Filch's word and go and look for the source of the noise and so that night found Harry, using his gift, to get Norbert out of the castle.

Harry took Norbert into the Forbidden Forest and for the next few miles they walked. Finally Harry found a spot for him and told him to stay until he came back.

“You won't leave me, mummy?” Norbert asked.

“I promise I won't, but if I don't return then I'll get into a lot of trouble,” Harry said.

“Alright, don't want to get mummy into trouble,” Norbert said.

“I promise that I'll be back for you,” Harry vowed and he hurried off.

He used his invisibility cloak to get back into the castle and then hurry down to the common room. When he got back he fell on the couch and didn't move.

“Is he in the Forbidden Forest?” Crystal asked.

“Yes, but I’ll have to visit him soon,” Harry said, “I’m not going to leave him out there and make him think that I’ve forgotten about him.”

Crystal didn’t say anything and for once Harry was glad.

Twice a week Harry took the cloak and went into the forest to make sure that Norbert was alright. The dragon was glad when he appeared and Harry was glad that he had grown on the food that he caught in the forest. Finally on one visit in May Harry decided to try and ride him.

Norbert didn’t mind and so Harry got on and Norbert flapped its wings. Soon both of them were in the air and flying over the castle. Harry loved the idea that Norbert could take him wherever he wanted. Suddenly Norbert directed his attention to two men on the tallest tower. One of them was shooting spells at the other.

“That looks like Snape and Quirrell,” Harry told Norbert.

“Want to scare them?” Norbert asked.

“No, let’s just scare one,” Harry told him.

Harry made Norbert dive and as the dragon did he shot a wave of flames at the wizard that Harry wanted it to go to, which was Quirrell. He screamed in horror and then Harry landed. Snape stared at him and then at Quirrell, who Harry was shocked had two faces.

“Leave Hogwarts, Voldemort,” Snape told him, “Or Dumbledore will be up here.”

Voldemort laughed.

“Thinking that you can hide from me, Snape,” Voldemort hissed, “I’ll make you wish that you had never lived.”

“Your not going to hurt him,” Harry said, “I and Norbert will make sure of that.”

Voldemort, for the first time, looked scared. Of course Harry didn't blame him; he was looking at a dragon that could breathe fire.

"Can I eat him?" Norbert asked.

Harry grinned at him.

"In a moment," Harry said, "Hay, Voldemort, Norbert wants to eat you. Want to be his snack?"

"No, thank you, Potter," Voldemort said and Quirrell let out a horrible scream as Voldemort left his body.

Quirrell turned into a mountain of dust and was no more.

"Potter, I think that we need to talk," Snape said.

Harry knew he was in deep trouble so he got off and told Norbert to return to the forest. Norbert lifted off and was gone.

"How-."

"I can talk to dragons," Harry admitted.

"That I can see, Mr. Potter," said the sudden voice of Dumbledore.

Harry was led to Dumbledore's office and made to sit down. Dumbledore then sat down in his seat and gave Harry a look that told him that he wasn't pleased. However he spoke.

"Mr. Potter, there are rules concerning pets," Dumbledore told him, "Having a dragon isn't on the list."

"But you let Weasley have a rat," Harry countered.

"True, but I can't let you keep the dragon," Dumbledore said, "However I will let Severus decide what the punishment will be."

Harry nodded but Snape spoke.

Chapter 15: Offering A Chance

The exams started and Harry focused his mind on getting through them. During their practical exams they were given quills bewitched with an anti-cheating spell. During their Charms practical Professor Flitwick had them come into the room one by one and was asked to try and make a pineapple tap-dance across the desk. Professor McGonagall watched them turn a mouse into a snuffbox-points were given for how pretty the snuffbox was, but taken away if it had whiskers. Snape made almost all of them nervous as he breathed down their necks as they tried to remember how to make a Forgetfulness Potion.

Their very last exam was in History of Magic. A whole hour of answering questions about batty old wizards that had invented self-stirring cauldrons and they would be free. Free for one wonderful week until they found out how well, or bad, they had done. On the afternoon that they finished their final exam Harry and his 'gang' of friends got together by the lake.

"So looking forward to your summer, Harry?" Neville asked.

"No," Harry answered, "But I might be getting some company to share my wonderful months with the Dursley's."

"Who?" Neville asked.

"I don't know but I have a feeling that I'm going to have company," Harry answered.

"Well at least you'll have someone to talk to," Hermione pointed out.

"I guess so," Harry said, "So what are you doing this summer, Hermione?"

"Working on my summer work and spending time with friends that I haven't seen all year," Hermione answered.

"Well I'm spending time with my parents," Lavender Brown said, "They want to take me to France."

"Wow, that sounds exciting," Hermione commented.

Lavender looked excited.

"It is, I've been wanting to go for a couple of years," Lavender told her, "But I'll write during this summer."

"That would be great," Harry said, "I need something to read."

"And I'll get you something for your birthday, if you want?" Lavender added.

Harry smiled at her and then turned his attention to Terry Boot and the others.

"I'll write as well, Harry," Hannah Abbot said, "And include a birthday present."

"Me too," Justine Finch-Fletchley said.

"Count me in," Susan Bones agreed.

"Thanks," Harry said, glad to have something to look forward to.

"So do you guys want to see something," Crystal asked them.

Harry had no idea what she had but was shocked when she pulled out a small bottle of the Elixir of Life.

"I thought that Snape got it all," Harry hissed.

Crystal grinned at him.

"What is it?" Hermione asked.

"It's the Elixir of Life," Crystal answered, "It's supposed to make the drinker immortal."

"Did you get this from the stone?" Hermione asked.

Harry knew that Hermione was right.

Soon it was time to pack their bags and take the train home. Trevor, Neville's toad was found lurking in one of the toilets, notices where handed out, warning students against using magic during the summer holiday.

"I always hope they forget to give us these," Fred said.

They took the boats back to the station and then boarded the train. Harry, Hermione, Crystal, and the others crammed into a compartment and ate the chocolate frogs that Harry bought for them. Soon they changed out of robes and into jackets and then got off the train when it pulled into the station. Everyone got out and put their trunks onto trollies and then headed for the barrier.

When Harry saw the Dursley's waiting on him he knew that his summer wasn't going to be good. Uncle Vernon loaded his trunk into the back and then forced him in. He turned back at his friends and waved at them as he was driven away.

[illegible]

Snape was waiting on the Dursley's when they pulled in. He watched them as Harry got out and his uncle forced him inside while he took out his trunk and bang it against almost everything. He hated the idea that Harry's uncle was treating him like crap. When Vernon closed the door Snape approached the house, aware of the wards and knowing that they wouldn't keep him out because he wasn't intending on attacking Harry.

He knocked on the door but no one answered. Snape leaned against the door and heard Vernon yelling at Harry.

“Your going to keep this trunk where you won’t be able to get it,” he heard Vernon yelling.

"But I have homework," Harry protested.

"Well I don't care," he heard uncle Vernon telling Harry.

Snape took out his wand and muttered, "Alohomora." The door clicked open and Snape walked in. The moment that he did he saw the surprised look on Harry's uncle face and he gave him a cold smile. He closed the door, his wand pointed at Harry's uncle.

“Step away from Harry or I’ll make sure that you can’t get your wife pregnant anymore,” Snape threatened.

Uncle Vernon moved away.

“Good, now Harry take your things up to whatever room that they’ve given you as a bedroom,” Snape told him, “Now I’m staying here for the summer and your going to treat Harry like a normal human being. He’s going to be allowed to do his homework and then next month he’s leaving to spend time with his friends. In-fact, I’m going to allow some of them to come and there’s nothing that you can do about it.”

Uncle Vernon looked horrified but Snape was pleased. This would be a very good summer for him.

End First Year

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 14 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 9 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 5 Votes

[illegible]

A/N: I'm going to post again tomorrow so hold tight.

Chapter 16: Homework, Hermione, Justin, and Hannah

Harry was surprised at how things changed from the moment Snape made himself at home. Harry didn't have to make breakfast but he was expected to start doing his homework as soon as breakfast was over. His cousin stayed as far away from Harry as possible, which didn't bother Harry at all.

Of course all of these new 'changes' upset his aunt and uncle but Harry knew that they didn't dare do anything while Snape was around. However something strange happened a week after Harry arrived back to the Dursley's. The owls that his friends promised didn't come. Each night Harry waited for some word that Neville, Hannah, or even Justin would send him some letter failed to appear.

He decided to ask Snape what was going on.

"I don't know, Harry, but I will find out," Snape said.

He grabbed his cloak but before he left he went down to have a little 'word' with the Dursley's.

"You will not lay one finger on Harry or I'll turn you into something that you didn't think was possible," Snape threatened.

And he was gone.

Uncle Vernon didn't have time to even think when there was a knock on the door. Harry ran to get it and was surprised to see Hannah Abbot standing there, dressed in muggle clothes. She gave Harry a grin and at once Harry allowed her in since she was with her mother.

"Hi, Harry," Mrs. Abbot said, "Hannah wanted to visit you and I told her that she could. Of course she had to bring her other friends with her."

Harry wondered what "friends" she was talking about until Harry saw Hermione and Justin.

“Well I’ll leave you young people alone to have some fun,” Mrs. Abbot said.

“Thanks, Mrs. Abbot,” Harry said and soon his three friends were inside the Dursley house.

Harry didn’t know what was more funny having Hermione, Justin, and Hannah there or the look on aunt Petunia (Uncle Vernon had already left for work) face at the thought of witches and wizards in the house. Hermione told Harry about the letters that she had sent him and wondered why he hadn’t gotten them.

“I don’t know, Hermione,” Harry said, “I thought that you had forgotten about me.”

Hermione laughed.

“You’re my friend, I wouldn’t forget about you,” Hermione told him, “None of your friends would.”

Both Hannah and Justin both nodded in agreement.

“So why are you here, Hermione?” Harry asked her.

“Well my parents went to a dentist convention and left me alone,” Hermione explained, “Hannah wrote to me, telling me that she intended on visiting you and asked me if I wanted to come. I told her to come and pick me up and that’s when I noticed that Justin was with her.”

“And my dad is working overtime as a milk man,” Justin added, “There’s a new subdivision that was built and so there are tons of new customers keeping him busy.”

Harry looked up, slightly, and saw aunt Petunia listening in. Harry knew that she was surprised that they talked ‘normal’ talk.

“What about you, Hannah?”

“My mum is working hard at that department store that she just started at,” Hannah said, shuttering, “She gave me all these samples and I don’t even know what to do with half of them.”

Hermione laughed.

“I think that you’re a little too young for anti-aging creams and stuff like that,” Hermione pointed out.

“I know; would your aunt like to have them?” Hannah asked.

“I guess so,” Harry said; not sure if aunt Petunia would allow stuff that a ‘freak’ had touched.

“I’ll go outside and grab them,” Hannah said and then left.

She wasn’t gone long. A few seconds later she returned with four bags filled with things that Harry was sure that his aunt would like. Hannah walked into the kitchen where his aunt was busy reading and put them on the table.

“There from one of those fancy department stores,” Hannah told her, “You can have them because I’m too young to worry about things like aging.”

And Harry watched as Hannah hurried out.

“So how long are you going to be here?” Harry asked.

“Oh mum is picking us up at five,” Hannah answered, “They have to stay because I’m the only transportation that they’ve got.”

“Don’t remind us,” Justin moaned.

“So, Harry, did you get your homework done?” Hermione asked.

“Almost,” Harry answered.

“Well I’m sure that our dear Hermione Granger has hers done already,” Hannah joked.

“Yes, I do,” Hermione said, looking pleased and proud with herself.

They all groaned at her.

For the rest of the day aunt Petunia was half-way nice to them. Harry figured that the fact that they didn’t even mention the ‘M’ word in her house and the fact that none of them looked nervous around muggle things had helped. Hermione left for an hour to do some things and while they waited for her to return Hannah decided to bring out a chess board.

Harry was relieved that it was muggle chess and not wizard chess. Harry picked being the white piece and he lost twenty minutes later to Hannah, who did a gig to show that she loved his burning defeat.

“This is way to embarrassing,” Harry moaned as he lost for the third time.

Hermione came back after his tenth defeat and she was loaded with bags that had all sorts of different things. She laughed when she saw Harry groaning and Hannah doing another gig.

“Can I use your kitchen?” Hermione asked.

“Asked Aunt Petunia,” Harry warned.

“I will,” Hermione promised and went inside.

Both Hannah and Harry waited for something but then the sound of chopping was heard.

“I guess she got permission,” Hannah said.

“Who would have believed it,” Harry said.

“Want another game?” Hannah asked.

“No, but if you have another game that won’t require me to lose so badly then I’ll play,” Harry told her.

"I don't know," Dumbledore answered, "And how do you know that he hasn't gotten his letters?"

Time for a quick lie.

"I sent him a notice, telling him that he will need an extra ingredient for next term, and he hasn't replied back."

Dumbledore took the lie at face value.

"I'm sure that we'll find out soon enough," Dumbledore said.

"I hope so, Headmaster," Snape said and then left.

When he appeared back on Privet Drive he hurried back to the Dursley's house. He hoped that they had done exactly what he wanted them to and not harmed Harry. When he knocked on the door he was surprised that Justin answered it.

"Hello, Professor Snape," Justin said.

"Let him in," Harry called out and Justin moved aside to let him pass.

Snape was surprised that Harry's friends had visited him. They were playing a board game and it looked as though Justin was winning. He took off his cloak and then went up to the room that he had seized for his uses. When he came back down he saw that Justin had lost some of the money that he had.

"Having fun, Potter?" Snape asked.

"Yes, sir," Harry answered.

Snape nodded and then went into the kitchen.

He was surprised to see Hermione Granger cooking. Not that cooking was something that he was sure that Granger knew how to do, but it was still surprising. He looked over at Harry's aunt and saw that she

Chapter 17: Dudley's Mistake

Mrs. Abbot came by and picked Hermione and the rest up. Hermione promised that she would find a way to write before leaving. Once the car was gone Harry's aunt started on him.

"You will have the rest of that dish saved for Vernon," she told Harry, "Is that clear?"

"Yes, aunt Petunia," Harry said.

He had eaten his share of the food and now his aunt was demanding that he work it off. Harry had no choice but to do it while Petunia looked over what Hannah had given her. It was nice to have someone give her something but she wasn't going to take any chances. When uncle Vernon showed back up, Dudley in tow, he demanded that Harry do some work.

"For the chores that you didn't do this morning," he said.

"Yes, uncle," Harry said.

However an hour later Severus returned and he didn't like the idea that Harry was doing chores like these, which included cleaning the dishes that he hadn't dirtied.

"I told you that Harry isn't going to do insane chores," Severus told them, "Unless you've forgotten."

"We haven't forgotten, you freak," Dudley said.

That turned out to be the worst thing that Dudley could ever have said. Severus took out his wand and Harry saw what a full human to pig transformation looked like. Dudley snorted around while both his parents looked horrified.

"Clean your own dishes," Severus snarled, "I have to talk with Harry."

And he left them alone.

“Do you think that was a good idea, sir?” Harry asked him as they walked upstairs.

“Would you of liked them to tell you what to do?” he asked.

“No,” Harry answered.

“Good then we have nothing else to talk about,” Severus said.

In the guest room they started talking once more, this time about how Harry felt when he saw Voldemort again. Harry didn’t really want to talk about this but he knew that Severus wanted to hear it from him.

“He looked horrible,” Harry said, “And he scared me.”

“Good, then you’re a normal wizard,” Severus said, writing this down, “The Dark Lord scares everyone, including his own followers.”

Harry looked at him.

“And how do you know about that?” Harry asked.

Severus gave him a cold look and Harry looked away.

“Sorry that I asked,” he added.

“Your forgiven but don’t let that happen again,” he warned, “Now how come you have the gift of talking to dragons?”

Harry didn’t know how to answer that and he feared that Severus would yell at him. He figured that he would give him the kind of answer that fitted how he felt.

“I don’t know,” Harry answered, “I mean; I can just do it.”

“And do you feel the need to use this gift against anyone?” Severus asked him.

“No, sir,” Harry answered.

Chapter 18: A Letter From The Post

Harry managed to finish all his homework and have a half-way decent summer so far. The only thing that Harry wanted to do was get away from the Dursley's for the rest of the summer. To his delight a letter arrived by muggle post a week before his birthday.

Dear Harry,

I was wondering if your uncle would allow you to come to my house for the rest of the summer. We're having loads of fun and I would really like for you to come and join us. Someone will come by and pick you up if you respond within the week.

Sincerely,

Crystal

Harry sighed. He really wanted to spend the rest of his summer over at Crystal's house but he wondered if his uncle would allow him to even go. He waited until his uncle had gotten back from work before he approached him.

"And your fr-," he started but stopped at the look on Snape's face, "Your friend wants you to spend the summer at her house?"

"Yes," Harry answered.

"Fine, as long as you don't return for your Christmas break," he snarled, knowing that Harry would rather stay at Hogwarts than be with them.

"Sounds like a good idea to me," Snape said.

Harry wrote back a few moments later and Snape promised that he would make sure that it was delivered.

The next week a knock on the door and a horse trailer told Harry that someone was waiting on him. He didn't know how he knew but he knew. When he opened the door he saw a man that was wearing

"Fine, I won't kill them...yet," he said, "But I'm worried about Harry. On another subject, how did the sorting hat place him in Slytherin?"

"Probably because he was abused and he wants to prove himself to everyone," Snape answered, "But don't worry about Potter too much, he helped to stop the Dark Lord from getting the stone."

"The stone," Lupin said, confused.

"I'll tell you later," Snape said as Harry appeared.

Snape helped with Harry's trunk and owl and they all climbed in. Snape was surprised that Lupin knew how to drive a truck but he figured that Crystal's mother had given him lessons. He had thought a lot about Crystal's mother since Harry started a friendship with her daughter. Crystal's mother had been the typical Slytherin, believing that she was better than the other houses because she was in Slytherin and was a Pureblood.

Of course that had all changed when Crystal's grandfather had died in one of Voldemort's attacks. He didn't know a lot about what happened but that had changed Crystal's mother's view of Voldemort. She didn't want to be apart of a group that torcures even his supporters. She left Hogwarts and had married a Muggle. He figured that Crystal didn't believe the way the others believed because of what her father did for a living, solving some very horrible crimes.

The mother was considered one of the grey families and he knew that if Voldemort should ever return to power that these grey families would be targeted by Voldemort.

"So did you have a wonderful summer so far?" Snape heard Lupin asked Harry.

"It was a lot better then last summer," Harry answered.

"And how do you like Hogwarts and your house?"

“I like it, a lot,” Harry answered, “Slytherin is a good house except for some students like Malfoy. He thinks that he’s better than everyone else.”

"Well Malfoy thinks that he's better than me," Snape added.

He saw Harry look at him.

“Why?”

“Because I don’t have a ton of money to bribe people,” Snape answered, “Of course we all know the Dark Lord is on the top list of people that I really hate.”

"You've come along way, Severus," Lupin said.

"I consider myself lucky that I've lived to learn my lessons," Snape told Lupin, "It's a good idea to know about the Dark Arts and how to use them in order to defend against them. But I don't believe in using them."

"I agree on the knowing the Dark Arts part but I don't believe in using them," Lupin pointed out.

Snape gave him a small grin.

“That’s why I’m able to fool the Dark Lord and not you,” Snape told him coldly.

Soon silence fell on the whole group.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 19 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 12 Votes

Chapter 19: Meeting Crystal's Mother

When the truck came to a stop several hours later Harry was glad to get out and he figured so was Snape. When he stretched his legs he was finally able to look at where he was. Harry gaped when he saw how big this place was. It was easily larger than any farm that he had seen at school or even when he went on a school trip. Men were riding horses and ponies and some of them were even training them.

There were several smaller cabin-like dwellings and then a large and grand main house. On the far side of the property was a large field that had corn and wheat and then another part that Harry could barely see, like it was covered with a powerful spell.

"Potter, let's get going," Snape said.

Harry was pulled out of his thoughts and followed his Potions Master. Harry noticed that he was taking them to the main house and when he knocked on the door it opened. A woman stood there and she looked like Crystal was about to have a sibling.

"Severus, I see that you finally decided to come," she said and then looked at Harry, "And who's this?"

"Harry Potter," Severus said, though Harry could tell that he didn't exactly like telling her this.

"Well do come in the both of you," the woman told them, "I'm not having you both faint on me."

She pushed the screen door open and they both walked in.

Harry was surprised at how big the kitchen was, a lot bigger than the kitchen at the Dursley's. A smell was coming from a large pot on the stove and a pair of knives was busy chopping up potatoes and other things and then adding them to the pot.

"So what brings you here, Severus?" the woman asked.

"I came to drop Potter off," Severus told her, "I trust that you won't poison him while he's here."

The woman laughed.

"Now I might have been in Slytherin when I was a girl but I'm not about to poison the hero that the Wizarding world looks up to. So don't worry about that," the woman told him, "I'm Maria Walker, Mr. Potter."

She gave Harry a smile and then returned to her cooking.

"Well I'll see you when term starts, Potter, and stay out of trouble."

"I promise," Harry said and he left.

Mrs. Walker turned to him.

"So you're my little girl's new friend," she started, "Well I'm pleased to meet you."

"The same here," Harry said.

"So how did my daughter behave?" Mrs. Walker asked, "She didn't try and soil our name by associating with the Malfoy's did she?"

"No," Harry said, wondering why she had asked that.

"Good, I hate the Malfoy's," Mrs. Walker said, "And they don't exactly care for me, especially Lucius."

"Lucius," Harry said.

"Draco Malfoy's father," Mrs. Walker clarified, "I've hated the Malfoy's ever since Draco's father tried to force himself on me. That turned me against most Purebloods, especially You-Know-Who, and I figured that if Andromeda could marry a Muggle-born then why couldn't I. Of course I married a Muggle so that really made me hated by the Malfoy's."

Harry felt sorry for her.

“So that’s why Crystal doesn’t act like all the rest of the house,” Harry surmised.

“Yes, I raised her to have very anti-Voldemort feelings and I’m glad that she helped to keep him from getting whatever he was after. I mean who would go along with him when he does the same thing that Lucius almost did to me and also kill people. Of course Crystal is very cunning and likes to do things on her own. She doesn’t trust a lot of people and I think that she got that from me. This farm, which my father owned, I removed a lot of the charms on it so that Muggles could see it and they could come on the property.

“Of course I’m really lucky that Remus decided to work for me. He was the only Gryffindor that really cared about what happened to me.

“He was the one that caught Lucius trying to force himself on me and hit him with a really bad hex. I’m not going to tell you what it did because you’re too young.”

“I understand,” Harry said, “So is your husband home?”

“No, he had to work,” Mrs. Walker answered, “But Crystal is due to come home this afternoon and I know that she’ll be delighted that you managed to make it.”

“Thanks and thanks for inviting me,” Harry said, “I don’t know what I would do if I had to stay the entire summer with the Dursley’s.”

“I had a feeling that you felt that way,” Mrs. Walker said, “Now I’m going to explain the rules about you being here. I want you to help the hands with their work, they’ll show you how it’s done, but I also want you to have some fun. There is a pony trail that you can take once you learn how to ride and Crystal would be very happy to teach you how to ride.

“Now there’s a part of the property that you can’t go to unless you have my permission,” she went on, “I want to make sure that you

know that unless I grant you that permission that you won't be able to access it."

"I understand, ma'am," Harry said.

"Good, I'm glad that you do," Mrs. Walker said.

Harry hung around for an hour and then Crystal showed up. She looked like she had been flying and she gave Harry a hug when she saw him. Her mother gave her a look and that's when both her and Harry saw that her shoes were muddy.

"Did you go into that area?" she asked.

Crystal went pink.

"Yes, but I promise that I used that shoes that you enchanted to keep from getting mud in the house," Crystal told her mother.

"And have you done all your homework?" Mrs. Walker asked.

"Yes, mum," Crystal answered just as Remus finally showed up with Harry's trunk and owl.

"So where should I put it?" Remus asked.

"Up in the guest room," Mrs. Walker answered, "Just pick one, we don't get a lot of guests these days."

Remus nodded and then disappeared with Harry's things.

"So how has your summer been so far?" Crystal asked.

"Boring," Harry answered, "But your mum said that I could help around the grounds and even learn to ride a pony."

"And you will teach him how to ride, Crystal," Mrs. Walker ordered.

Chapter 20: Letting Harry Go

When Dumbledore arrived at the Walker's house he was dressed in muggle clothes since most of the hands where muggles and he knew would find his dress very odd. He knocked on the door and a tall man stood there.

"Yes," he said.

"Hello, I'm here to see Harry," Dumbledore told him.

The man stood aside and let Dumbledore enter.

Several Aurors had their wands trained on Harry but quickly left the room when Dumbledore made an appearance. He knew that they trusted that Dumbledore would get the full story out of Harry so that they could lock him away in Azkaban. Of course Dumbledore knew how important Harry was in defeating Voldemort when he finally did return.

"Can I sit here, Harry?" Dumbledore asked.

Harry nodded but said nothing.

"Albus, he did it to protect me," Mrs. Walker told him.

Dumbledore looked at Maria and then at Harry.

"What happened, Harry?" Dumbledore asked.

"Well I was doing some reading and I heard this scream. I grabbed my wand, not sure if I was even going to use it and I saw Mrs. Walker running past my room. And then this blond-hair wizard appeared and he tried to hex me so I sent the first spell that came to mind."

"Which happened to be an Unforgivable," Dumbledore said.

Harry looked at him.

"What's that?" he asked.

Chapter 21: Chores

Now that Harry was no longer in trouble with the Ministry Crystal could start him with his training. Both of them got up at five and helped the hands with things like feeding the horses and ponies, making sure that old straw was changed with new, and making sure that they had fresh water. It was hard work but Harry was able to take breaks after they were done with each separate chore. When lunch came around everyone gathered to have whatever Mrs. Walker had made, which was always delicious. Mrs. Walker watched over Harry, making sure that he was full before setting out to finish up whatever hadn't been done.

Remus worked as hard as anyone but Harry noticed that one day he wasn't there. He asked Mrs. Walker about it since he was always working.

"I had him do something last night and that took all night," Mrs. Walker said.

"Will he be back tomorrow?" Harry asked.

"I don't know," Mrs. Walker answered.

Harry got the impression that she was hiding something from him but decided not to get personally involved. He didn't want to give her a bad impression of him by snooping in adult business. Of course he told Crystal what he thought and she agreed with him.

"Do you want to find out?" she asked.

"Not yet," Harry answered, "Not until we're sure that it isn't anything really bad."

Remus returned a few days later, looking worn out, but jumping in to help. Finally on his birthday he got a present from Crystal, which defiantly made all his other birthdays pale in comparison. It had all started when Harry came out to start his morning chores and found Crystal forcing him to follow her.

“What’s wrong with you?” Harry asked.

“Nothing, I just want to show you something,” Crystal said.

She led him around a corner and that’s when he saw a newborn pony with a blue ribbon around its neck. Crystal grinned at his shocked expression and when she told him the pony was his, he was really shocked.

“Almost all the hands have their own pony and you’ve been such a great help that mum decided that you should have one as well,” Crystal explained, “So do you like her?”

“Yes,” Harry answered.

“So what are you going to name her?” Crystal asked.

Harry thought for a moment and then it came to him.

“I’ll name her Lily, after my mum,” Harry told her.

Crystal gave him a huge smile and then wrote something down on a piece of paper.

“Lily, it is,” she said, “Now lets leave Lily alone with her mum and we’ll start on those chores.”

That night everyone gathered around to celebrate Harry’s birthday. None of the hands were present but Crystal’s father got him a sweater, Crystal’s mother got him a pouch. Harry didn’t know exactly what it was used for but she told him that Crystal would explain, and of course Crystal got him a new pair of shoes since the ones that the Dursley’s had given him at a second-hand shop was falling apart.

“Thanks,” Harry said.

“No problem,” Crystal said.

When the cake was over Crystal told him exactly what the pouch was for.

Chapter 23: Finding His Dark Gift

When the gang got back Harry took his things up this room and started the process of putting his new books in his trunk. Hedwig was busy sleeping and didn't even open her eyes when he closed his trunk. Harry then pulled the vial of potion out and read the instructions.

"Drink the full vial," he muttered and then uncorked it, and drunk it.

Instantly he felt the effects of the potion and knew that his trace had been removed. Over the remainder of Harry's holiday Hermione wrote to him and Harry even saw Snape helping out. Lily, Harry's pony, was now able to be trained and soon she was riding him and Harry found a day of riding to be very relaxing. One day Harry was riding when Lily reared up.

Harry wasn't expecting Lily to rear up and he fell off the pony. He dusted himself off and went to look for the cause of Lily's behavior. He soon found that she had been frightened by a snake. It opened its mouth and words entered Harry's head.

"Watch were your going, human?" it said.

"I wasn't bothering you," Harry said, "Anyway; I thought that snakes couldn't speak English."

"I'm not speaking English, I'm speaking snake," the snake said, "Your speaking snake as well."

Harry stared at it. Was he really speaking snake?

"That's impossible!" Harry said.

"Well its possible since we're both talking to each other," the snake said, "The name is Bella."

Harry almost laughed. A snake had a name.

"I didn't know that snakes have names?" Harry said.

Chapter 24: A Visit From Dobby

A few days before Harry was due to return to Hogwarts Snape came to visit. Harry wondered what the man wanted and he hoped that it didn't include him as he was sure that he hadn't done anything wrong. Crystal was just as interested in hearing what Snape was here for as well.

"I don't care," Mrs. Walker said, "I'm not leaving and that's final."

"But Lucius could be back," Snape said, "It's better that-."

"No, I won't," she cut in, "And that's final."

Snape swore and then left.

"Wonder what that's all about?" Crystal mouthed.

"No idea," Harry mouthed back.

The next day Harry and Crystal kept what they had overheard to themselves. Harry didn't want Crystal to get yelled at for overhearing what adults were talking about and he was sure that he would have been included in the yelling. He did all his chores, which he really liked by now, and fed Lily. However, that night, he got a visit from a creature that he had never seen before.

The creature had huge bat-like ears, large eyes, and wore a very dirty pillow case. The creature introduced himself as Dobby.

"What exactly are you?" Harry asked.

"I'm a house elf, sir," Dobby said, "And I've come here to warn you."

"Warn me, warn me about what?" Harry asked, just as Crystal walked in.

Dobby leaped in surprise but Harry held him down.

"That's a house-elf," Crystal stated.

"He says his name is Dobby and that he has come to warn me," Harry told her, "Don't worry about her, Dobby, she's my friend."

Dobby's surprise turned to respect.

"Oh you must be a good witch to be friends with Harry Potter," he said.

Crystal went a little pink.

"So what have you come to warn me about?" Harry asked again.

"Harry Potter you mustn't return to Hogwarts School of Witchcraft and Wizardry this year," Dobby warned.

"WHAT!" both Harry and Crystal said at the same time.

"Why?"

"There's a plot, a plot to make most horrible things happen this year," Dobby told them, "That's why you must not return."

"Horrible things, what kind of horrible things," Harry asked.

"I can't tell you," Dobby told him, "But please don't return this year."

"Well I'm sorry to disappoint you but I'm returning," Harry said, "I'm not staying here while my friends are unaware."

Dobby shivered but Harry knew that he had made the right call.

"Harry Potter, if you knew what kind of dangers-."

"I would still go back," Harry said, "If this has something to do with Voldemort-."

"Don't say the name, please not the name?" Dobby pleaded.

Harry went a little red. He had no problem saying the name, why did everyone shake when he even mentioned Voldemort's name.

"Sorry, You-know-who," Harry said sarcastically.

"Does it have something to do with him?" Crystal asked.

Dobby put his hands over his mouth and then reached for something. Harry stopped him before he could reach for it.

"Okay I'm getting that you can't tell us," Crystal said, "But does this have something to do with him?"

Dobby shook his head.

"Is someone that's out there, working for him, that's going to cause these strange things to happen?"

Dobby nodded.

"Well it's one of his supporters," Crystal said, turning to Harry, "Well I'm not going to be too worried about that."

"You-."

Dobby stopped at the sound of footsteps. He then gave an almighty crack and was gone.

"That was nice, Crystal?" Harry said.

"Thanks," Crystal said, grinning, "But I just sort of figured that if anyone wanted horrible things to happen it would have to be one of Voldemort's supporters."

"Let's just hope that Dobby was just pulling our chains about this," Harry said.

"Me too," Crystal said.

On September 1st Mrs. Walker loaded the van up with their trunks but before they left Harry told Lily that he would see her next summer. Lily looked like she didn't want him to go but he had to leave. Climbing into the van they set for Kings Cross Station. They arrived with twenty minutes to spare and Mrs. Walker helped Crystal's brother onto the platform. However when Harry and Crystal attempted to get onto the platform their trunks bounced, like they had no magic.

"What's going on here?" Harry asked after explaining away their crash with the guard.

"I don't know," Crystal said.

Harry tried for the next fifteen minutes but nothing happened. Finally Harry sent an owl to Professor Snape, explaining that the platform had sealed itself and that they needed a lift to Hogwarts.

Four hours later Snape appeared, looking upset at having to leave. He magicked their trunks and things and all three of them disappeared. When they appeared they all dusted themselves off.

"Go to your common room and wait for the rest of the school to arrive," Snape ordered, "I'll have a house elf bring you some lunch."

"As long as it isn't Dobby, then we'll be fine," Harry commented.

Snape looked at him.

"Dobby, how do you know who the Malfoy's house elf is?" Snape asked.

Both Harry and Crystal stared at him.

"Dobby is the Malfoy's house elf," she commented.

"Yes, like that's any of your business," Snape told her.

Crystal went a little pink.

“Sir, Dobby came to visit us and he told us that strange and unusual things are going to happen here,” Harry told him, “If the Malfoy’s own Dobby then-.”

“I know what you’re implying,” Snape told them, “I’ll keep a watch on things.”

“Can you talk to the Headmaster and tell them what Dobby did?” Crystal said.

Harry gave her an ugly look and so did Snape.

“We don’t trust the Headmaster much,” Snape told her, “But I’ll let him know.”

And he left them alone.

“So what do you think will happen?” Harry asked as they headed to their common room.

“I don’t know but I’m sure that we’ll soon find out.”

When the rest of the school arrived Harry and Crystal waved to all their friends, who waved back. Hermione even dared to come over to the Slytherin table and Harry gave all the Slytherins a look that told them that if they messed with Hermione they messed with him.

“So how was your stay with Crystal’s family?” Hermione asked.

“Interesting,” Harry answered, “But I’ll tell you later.”

“Looking forward to it,” Hermione said and went back to her own table.

“I don’t know why your still friends with her, Potter,” Pansy asked.

“Because I want to be,” Harry said, “Got a problem with that?”

Pansy said nothing.

Chapter 25: Harry Gets Blamed

The next day Harry and Crystal sat at the Slytherin table. Ginny was a few seats away and didn't even look at anyone as she ate. At once Harry asked Crystal how Ginny had taken her first night.

"She didn't say much," Crystal said, "Of course she went up to her new dorm and went to bed."

Harry sighed and started on his breakfast.

The morning post arrived and Harry got his snake back. He also got a letter from Crystal's mother and a box of candy that she had made for him. He opened the letter and read:

Dear Harry,

I hope that you enjoy your first day back. Thanks for everything that you did for me over the summer.

Mrs. Walker

He handed the letter to Crystal who read it as well. When she was finished she returned the letter back to him. He pocketed it and then suddenly he heard a sound that made his ear drums throb.

"Stealing the car, I'm surprised that you weren't expelled," said the voice of Mrs. Weasley, "When your father got the letter I thought he would die of shame. We didn't bring you up to act like this. And you better watch yourself because if you stick another toe out of line I'm bringing you straight home."

The Slytherins all snickered and so did Harry and Crystal.

"What was that?" Harry asked, after the laughter had died away.

"That was a Howler," Crystal answered, "Looks like Weasley got into trouble."

"Well I heard that Weasley crashed a flying car into the Whomping Willow," Draco told them.

Harry stared at him.

"And why did Weasley do something as stupid as that?" Harry asked him.

"He wants attention, that's what," Draco said, "Look, I know that we got off on a bad start last term and I want to start over."

Harry wasn't sure if he believed him.

"And why should we believe you?" Crystal asked him, "You've made life for us a living hell."

"Mum, told me to be nice to the both of you," Draco told them, "Dad told me that I have to be nice to you because the whole Wizarding world believes that you're the one that defeated the Dark Lord."

"Look, Malfoy, it's going to take us time to get over the fact that you teased us and caused a lot of the other Slytherins to do the same," Crystal said, "I don't like your family because of what your father tried to do to my mum when she was in school."

"I know about that," Draco said, "He boasted a lot about it."

"And do you like people like that?" Crystal asked.

"No," Draco answered.

"Then you'll understand why it's going to take time," Crystal told him, "And if you think that we're going to give up our half-blood, muggleborn, or Purebloods that like Muggles friends then you've got another thing coming."

"Well I think that you shouldn't be friends with them," Pansy told Draco, "If they don't want to give up their unsavory friends."

Harry and Crystal turned and glared at her.

"We're you part of this conversation?" Harry asked her.

She sneered at him and then returned to her breakfast.

"Give us time," Harry told Draco.

"Fine with me," Draco said.

During their first lesson of the term, which was Transfiguration, Professor McGonagall had them turning beetles into buttons. Harry had been working on his Transfiguration work and had a general idea of how this was done. Like last term Crystal managed to get it done on the first try and it took several tries before Harry finally managed it. When the bell rang Harry and Crystal headed for their History of Magic lesson.

"Another term with Binns," Harry commented, as they went up the marble staircase.

Crystal groaned which made Harry grin.

"Can we talk about something else," Crystal begged, "I don't think I want to be reminded that we need to hear anything coming out of Binn's mouth."

They got off the marble staircase and headed for the History of Magic classroom, Harry mind on getting the lesson over and done with. However he ran right into Ron, who looked as though someone had hit him with something.

"Oh look who it is, Howler Boy," Crystal teased.

Three Slytherins laughed at what she said. Ron went red with anger.

"What are you doing here, Walker?" Ron asked.

"Going to class, duh," Harry remarked, "Boy you Gryffindors are really stupid."

“Don’t call me stupid, Potter,” he snarled, “I don’t know why anyone wants to be around you, especially Neville.”

“Because I treat people with respect,” Harry answered, “Unlike some who think that their house is the greatest just because of some stupid bravery and courage. Of course you put disrespect on your house by crashing that car. What stupid event caused you to want to even think that you could fly a car to Hogwarts?”

“None of your business, Potter,” Ron snapped.

“Well I guess that proves that I’m better off not being in your house if that’s what some members are known for, being stupid.”

And both Harry and Crystal walked on.

"That was great, Harry," Crystal said.

“Thanks, but it was the truth,” Harry pointed out, “My parents were in Gryffindor but I could never imagine my father crashing a flying car into the willow.”

“Unless he thought that would get him noticed,” Crystal pointed out.

Harry sighed, knowing that she had a point.

"Yeah, to get noticed," Harry muttered.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 48 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 37 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 12 Votes

Harry broke away from his train of thought and put his mind on what Professor Flitwick was saying.

“So does anyone want to volunteer for this little exercise?” Flitwick asked.

“I’ll do it,” Harry said and got up.

“Now you don’t have to worry about anything, Mr. Potter,” Flitwick told Harry. “Just let me work my magic and they can use you to take notes.”

“Will this hurt?” Harry asked.

It wasn’t that he didn’t trust Flitwick but Charms was almost as dangerous as Transfiguration.

“No...wait, maybe a little,” Flitwick said and then laughed. “I’m only joking, you won’t feel a thing, Potter.”

Several Slytherins laughed and Harry wasn’t sure who they were laughing at.

Flitwick took out his wand and said “Skullicorpius.” Instantly Harry felt a little different and that’s when everyone, except Pansy, gasped. Pansy just gave a horrible scream and ran out of Charms.

“I wonder what’s wrong with her,” Flitwick muttered. “Okay, class, take notes and then we’ll return Potter his head.”

Everyone started to take notes and only later did Crystal tell Harry what they had seen.

“We saw your brain,” Crystal said.

“Oh great, now I have that wonderful vision in my mind,” Harry muttered.

"I don't want to be like bloody Potter," he snarled. "Potter thinks he's so important. I bet he has a brand-new broom and everything."

Snape glared at him. He might not like James's son but he wasn't going to let Weasley tell lies about him.

"For your information Potter doesn't have a broom," Snape told him. "He needs to earn it and he just might."

"Oh great, I'm going to watch stupid Harry Potter keep the cup."

Snape gave him a nasty grin.

"Oh I think that I'm going to enjoy this," Snape said and that's when there was a knock on the door. "Enter."

The door opened and in walked Ginny Weasley.

"Sir, I want to change houses?" Ginny told him.

"Good, I see that you're seeing-."

"I'm sorry but I can't let you change houses," Snape told her.

Ginny looked at him.

"What do you mean I can't change houses?" Ginny asked. "I belong in Gryffindor."

"But the hat placed you in Slytherin," Snape countered. "I'm sorry, but I can't let a change happen."

Ginny glared at Snape and then stormed out of his office.

"You stupid git," Ron hissed. "My sister doesn't belong in this house, she belongs with her family."

"She has a family, Mr. Weasley, Slytherin House," Snape said. "And five points from Gryffindor for insulting Slytherin House. You're dismissed unless you want to spend detention with me."

Chapter 26: Malfoys Big Mouth

Harry was quiet glad when the weekend arrived. He had managed to go a whole week without having to worry about blowing something up or getting on the wrong side of Snape. Of course with Ron crashing the flying car into the willow it wasnt surprising that Snape was in a bad mood with Ron and the other Gryffindors. This seemed to affect Longbottom most of all because he ended up blowing up his first cauldron of the term.

Harry sat down at the Slytherin table and helped himself to some breakfast. As he ate he heard news that Malfoy was the new Slytherin Seeker by Pansy Parkinson.

I dont know why you dont go for reserve, she pointed out. I mean, youre really good at flying.

Harry snorted at her suggestion.

I doubt that Snape will allow me to be a reserve team member even if I begged on hands and knees while I called him the worlds best Professor, Harry told her.

Pansy rolled her eyes.

I dont know what his problem is? she said.

He thinks that Im my father, Harry admitted. He told me as much last term.

Pansy rolled her eyes again and then said, Well I thought that he was supposed to be all mature because hes a Professor and the Head of our house. Well it proves that just because youre over twenty doesnt mean that you have a drop of maturity in your veins.

Would you care to repeat that, Miss Parkinson, said the cold voice of Professor Snape.

Pansy went white and turned to him.

S-S-Sorry sir, Pansy stammered.

Snape sneered at her and then turned to Harry.

Potter, you'll be the reserve Keeper, Snape said. Flint isn't feeling good and had to head back home. If he isn't back by time the first match between our house and Gryffindor starts you're going to be doing his job. I want you to order a broom and then come down tonight to pick up your robes.

Yes sir, thank you sir, Harry said.

Don't thank me just yet, Snape said and then turned to Miss Parkinson. I'm taking ten points from Slytherin for insulting my maturity level.

And he left the Slytherin table.

Ten points, he took ten points off our house because I told the truth, Pansy hissed, invisible steam coming out of her head. Well that just goes to prove that I'm right.

Don't say that any louder, he might come back.

True, but at least you're on the team, Pansy pointed out.

True, but only if Flint doesn't come back, Harry pointed out.

True, again, but still on the team.

When Harry had finished with his breakfast he went down to the pitch to see how the Slytherin team was doing. He didn't know if Flint had already left, despite what Snape had told him, and he wanted to make sure that none of the Gryffindors insulted them. When he arrived at the pitch he saw Ron and Hermione looking over their homework. Hermione looked up when he approached their bench.

Hello, Harry, Hermione said.

Hi, Hermione, Harry answered. I got on the team; Im the reserve Slytherin Keeper.

Thats great, Hermione said. At least no one will think a troll is still playing. So do you have your own broom?

Snape wants me to order one today, Harry answered. And then once it shows up then I join practice. So whats going on?

Before Hermione could answer the Slytherin team came on the pitch which caused Wood, the Gryffindor Captain and Keeper, to become spitting mad.

I booked the field today, I booked it, so you can just clear off, Wood told them.

But Ive got a note from Professor Snape, said one of the Chasers.

He handed the note to him and Wood read it.

I Professor S. Snape give the Slytherin team time to practice today owning the need to train their new Seeker, Wood read. Youve got a new Seeker, where?

And they parted to show Draco Malfoy.

Come on, I think this is going to get ugly, Harry said and Hermione followed him, with Ron falling behind.

Malfoy is on your team, Harry heard Fred say.

Thats right, Weasley, Malfoy said. And thats not the only thing thats new this year.

He showed the team the new brooms that he had gotten.

New brooms dont make a good team, Harry told Malfoy. And you know it.

Malfoy turned and faced Harry.

And what do you know about new brooms? Malfoy asked. I bet you that you couldnt tell the difference between a good one and a bad one. Not with being around those filthy muggles and that little Mudblood over there.

Everyone but Harry and Hermione gasped.

How dare you insult her, said one of the Gryffindor Chasers.

At once Harry, upon hearing this, pulled out his wand and pointed at Malfoy.

Dont you dare insult my friends, Harry snapped. Or Ill do to you what I did to your father.

Malfoys eyes went wide and Harry knew that Malfoy knew what he was talking about.

You wouldnt dare, Malfoy hissed.

Harrys eyes glittered with malice.

Try me, he hissed. Oh and Im the new reserve Slytherin Keeper, just thought you want to know. He then turned to Hermione. Come on, lets go and visit Hagrid.

And Harry and Hermione left the pitch.

Hagrid was very pleased to see them when Harry knocked on the door. At once Harry told Hagrid about being the reserve Slytherin Keeper because Flint was sick and had gone home. He also mentioned that Malfoy had called Hermione a Mudblood and he and Hermione didnt know what it meant.

I mean I know that its an insult but what does it mean, Harry said.

It means dirty blood, Hagrid said. Thats what a pureblood calls a half-blood and a muggleborn.

Harry felt his anger flashing when he heard what Hagrid had said.

I mean it doesnt mean anything now days, Hagrid went on. Most of the wizards today are half-blood or less anyway.

But why does he believe this? Harry asked.

Because thats how he was raised, Hagrid said, Not that Im defending him but he was raised to believe that he was better then everyone else because hes whats called a Pureblood. Most of the Pureblood families are interrelated anyway and that causes a load of problems.

Like what?

Well like stillbirths and squibs, those born without magic, Hagrid answered. Anyway, not all the students in Slytherin believe in all this pureblood nonsense. The hat places them in Slytherin because they are cunning and dont believe in following the rules.

Then why did you tell me that not a single witch or wizard has gone bad that wasnt in Slytherin, Harry asked him.

Because thats where most of the evil wizards come from, Hagrid answered. But there are a lot of families that were in Slytherin that was just plain cunning and a breaker of rules. They came out alright in the end.

So I dont have to worry about coming out bad, Harry said.

Not with the friends that you have, Harry, I think that youll come out alright.

Harry smiled at him.

Thanks, Hagrid, Harry said.

No problem, so you want to come and look at my pumpkins.

Harry nodded and both he and Hermione followed Hagrid out to his pumpkin patch. The pumpkins that Harry suspected were for the Halloween feast were growing at a huge rate.

They'll be as large as garden sheds by Halloween, Hagrid told them.

Well their doing nicely but I guess you have to add an engorgement charm to make them get bigger, Hermione said, both sounding amazed and stern.

Well I got Dumbledores permission but I havent yet got it for the fence. Those little critters are coming in and I need to charm the fence to keep them out.

Hagrid, can I talk to Potter for a moment, asked the sudden voice of Professor Snape.

Harry rolled his eyes but faced the Professor.

I'll leave you both alone, Hagrid said, and pushed Hermione into his hut.

Yes, sir, Harry said.

Malfoy has come to me, telling me that you threatened him, Snape said.

Well he called Hermione the M word, Harry told him.

At once he saw Snapes nostrils flare in reaction.

Did he, Snape said smoothly.

He sure did, the entire Gryffindor team heard him as well as Ron Weasley and of course Hermione.

Very well, I shall speak to Malfoy about this, Snape said. But next time let me take care of him and not you. You dont know what hexes Malfoy knows.

Yes, sir, Harry said, relieved that he wasnt going to be punished.

Good day, Potter, and Ill see you tomorrow night for our Sunday talk.

And he left Harry alone.

When Harry and Hermione said goodbye to Hagrid they headed back up to the castle. It had amazed Harry that Snape had taken his side but then again he was in Slytherin and Snape had to believe all of his little snakes. Hermione said goodbye to Harry and went over to the Gryffindor table. Harry joined the Slytherin table and sat down next to Crystal and her brother.

So where were you? Crystal asked.

I was talking with Hagrid, Harry answered.

Ive heard Malfoy talking about him, said Crystals brother.

Well dont believe what he says, Crystal said.

Harry looked at him.

What did he tell you about Hagrid? Harry asked him.

He says that Hagrid is a savage and that he sets his bed on fire when he gets drunk.

Harry went red and knew that there was only one answer to this gossip, Revenge. He was going to make Malfoy suffer for insulting his friends once again.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 51 Votes

Harry/Hermione 37 Votes

Chapter 27: A Letter From Home

Harry plotted how he was going to take care of Malfoy over the next couple of days. He had tried to be nice to him but it was clear that Malfoy believed that he was better than everyone else and didn't have to answer to anyone. On the other hand Harry was glad that Ron had gotten detention for what he had done, but that was a different matter all together.

During the only class that Harry had with the Gryffindors he ended up being Hermione's partner. He didn't understand why Snape wanted him to be partnered with Hermione (not that he didn't think highly of her) but she sometimes felt the need to help Neville.

"You're going to cause your house to lose points," Harry told her.

"I know but he looks like he needs help," Hermione said.

"Don't," Harry warned.

Snape walked over to their cauldron and looked down at their work. Hermione had done all the work, even though Harry could brew a potion, and he looked from Harry and then to Hermione.

"Miss Granger, why are you doing most of the work?" he asked her.

"She's not," Harry protested. "I did some of the work."

"But she did most of it," Snape countered. "Five points from Gryffindor and ten from Slytherin for lying."

And he turned and left.

"Stupid git," Harry muttered.

"Don't worry about him," Hermione told him.

Harry tried not to.

When class was over Pansy cornered Harry, while the rest of the Gryffindors hurried off to lunch. She was mad with him and Harry knew that it was because he had lost ten points from Slytherin.

"What did you think you were doing?" she asked him.

"Nothing," Harry said. "Snape just as a problem with me, that's all."

"Well he didn't seem to have a problem with you when he made you temporary team member," Pansy pointed out.

"That's only because he wants to win, that's why," Harry said. "He has rich Malfoy and those brooms to help him win. I've got talent and that's all."

"Well you better win and stay away from that Mudblood and her little muggle-loving friends."

Harry got mad. How dare she tell him what he could and couldn't do! When she had her back turned he hexed her and she fell to the floor.

"That's what you get for insulting my friends," Harry hissed and then went to lunch.

Hexing Pansy was very satisfying for Harry. He knew that he would get into trouble for doing magic in-between classes but he didn't care. He wasn't going to let some ugly girl tell him who he could and couldn't be friends with. When he sat down at the Slytherin table he pulled out a piece of parchment that had his plan on getting back at Malfoy.

It was a potion that he had discovered in one of the books that was in the Library. He had been doing his homework for Charms when he found it. He copied down the recipe and then went looking for the ingredients. Some of them he could find but the rest would be in Snape's office. He knew that he would have to break in and steal some of the ingredients. He decided, at once, that he would recruit Crystal for this job.

"Oh no, there's no way that I'm doing it," Crystal said. "Get my brother. Wards seem to melt when he's around."

"Great idea," Harry said and he went to get Crystal's brother.

At once he was interested in helping Harry get back at Malfoy for what he had done. So both boys went to Professor Snape's office when Snape was at dinner. Like Crystal had said the wards melted when he was around. Harry quickly found the ingredients that he needed and both boys left.

Harry had decided to brew the potion in a room that he had discovered. He was just walking around, wondering where he could brew such a potion when a door appeared. He opened it and saw that the room had everything that he needed. He opened his notes and started to work on the potion.

The potion took forever to brew but he managed to get it just right. He finally bottled it and put it in his pocket. That's when he left the room and unknown to him it melted away, leaving no trace that it had been there.

"Okay so when are you doing this?" Crystal asked that night.

It was late and Harry had just returned with the completed potion.

"I'm going to wait until Malfoy is asleep and then give him the potion," Harry said. "With luck he'll get what's coming to him."

Crystal laughed at this.

"Oh I can't wait to see his face," Crystal said.

Harry had to laugh as well, he couldn't wait either.

That night when Harry was sure that Malfoy was asleep he got up and went over to his bed. He poured the entire contents of the vial all over Malfoy's body and then hurried back to bed. The instructions told him that the effects would be apparent in the morning. With that in mind he went to sleep.

The next morning a loud scream came all the way up to the Great Hall. Snape at once went down to the dungeons and then returned a few minutes later. He looked pale as a ghost.

"Who did this to Mr. Malfoy?" Snape demanded his tone high enough so that everyone could hear him. "Who turned him into a mass of hair."

Almost all the students laughed but Harry and Crystal laughed even harder, pounding the table with their fists. Snape advanced on them.

"Mr. Potter, Miss-."

"Severus, what is going on here?" Dumbledore asked.

Snape pointed at Harry and Crystal.

"They attacked Malfoy, sir," Snape told him.

Dumbledore gave him a smile.

"And I thought that Slytherin business was to remain in Slytherin house," Dumbledore stated.

Snape looked furious.

Malfoy was like that for the next couple of days while Madam Pomfrey tried to figure out which potion had been used on him. Malfoy moaned and complained by at least no one was bothered with him. On Thursday Harry received a letter from his aunt by owl. He opened it and read:

Potter,

I dont want to see you during the Winter Break. You know what to do about that.

Aunt Petunia.

Chapter 28: Rons Accusation

Things started to move fast for Harry as Halloween drew near. Malfoy had finally returned to normal but he was still his usual self, trying to prove that Hermione had no right to be at Hogwarts even though she had been there for nearly a year and a half. There was also something strange about how he mumbled to himself or talked in a quiet corner with Crabbe and Goyle.

"I bet he's plotting another moment to call Hermione the M word," Crystal told Harry and Hermione outside the Great Hall one afternoon. "God, I wish I had ended up in Ravenclaw then I wouldn't have to listen to him all the time."

"Well all just ignore him," Hermione said.

"Better said than done," Harry told his two friends as Malfoy approached them.

"Go away mud-."

Malfoy stopped when he saw the business end of Harry's wand. Of course at that moment Professor Snape walked out into the entrance hall. He looked from Harry to Draco.

"What's going on here?" he demanded.

"Malfoy was starting to call Hermione the M word," Harry said.

Snape turned his full attention to Malfoy.

"Is this true?" Snape asked.

"Yeah, so what," Malfoy said. "You called them that all the time."

Snape's face turned into a contort of rage. "Just because I did it doesn't mean that you have to follow every single dumb mistake that I made. God, I thought that you were going to lead some great example. Wait until I tell your mother."

Malfoy looked like someone had given him a sour lemon. He swallowed.

"You wouldnt-."

"I most certainly will, he said. Calling fellow Slytherin's that word shows poor form and you wouldn't want to be accused of poor form. What would your poor father think about you then?"

Harry snorted with laughter and Snape smirked his cold smirk.

"Fine," Malfoy hissed, "I won't insult Potters friend."

"Good and since you wont I wont take seventy points from Slytherin for showing just how un-slytherin you are. Im going to take eighty."

And he turned to Harry.

"Mr. Potter Im adding one hundred points to Slytherin for sticking up for your house mate. A true Slytherin never lets their friends down. Also, report to my office in an hour."

"Yes, sir," Harry said and Snape left.

"Way to go, Draco," said Sarah Belladonna. "Just what we needed, you showing how stupid you are."

"But I was-."

"Not listening, Sarah said and turned on him."

Harry reported to Snapes office with ten minutes to spare. When Snape told him to enter Harry opened the door and walked in. He closed it behind him because he didn't want Snape to take points off because he left the door open so that everyone could hear the conversation. Whatever that happened to be.

"Sit, Potter," Snape ordered.

Harry sat down and looked at the Potions Master. He wondered what he had done to get called in and if it was bad then it was something that he hadn't done. Of course he was wondering if this had anything to do with the prank that he had pulled on Malfoy.

"Mr. Potter, I have decided that the Dursley's are no longer suited to take care of you," Snape said. "Having to worry about your summer work done, having hardly any food to eat, and I'm not going to mention about how horrible the room that you're staying in is. The Headmaster doesn't know any of this and I would like to keep it that way, if you don't mind."

"Of course, sir," Harry said.

"So I've decided to adopt you," Snape went on. "You would be my heir when I die, since I have no children of my own. Prince Manor is located in a place that not even the Dark Lord can locate and since I'm also hated by him as well then well both be hiding from him."

Harry couldn't believe it, Snape was adopting him.

"Your last name will change to Snape and you can change it back when you're older, but I think this is the best option for right now."

"Now about going to Crystals for the rest of the summer?" Harry asked.

"If you want to spend time over there then I don't mind," Snape said. "Crystals mother is a very good witch and woman. It surprised me how she turned out but no one knows what kind of life you'll end up with. So do you agree to this little agreement?"

"Yes," Harry said.

Harry didn't tell Crystal or Hermione what had happened, even though Crystal begged Harry to tell him. The next day Harry, Hermione, Crystal, and Crystals brother were all in the Library working on their Defense Against the Dark Arts, if you could call it that.

"I can't believe they allowed that over inflated git to teach," Crystals brother said. "I mean, what are we even learning?"

"Nothing," Harry answered.

Hermione frowned and Harry knew that she considered his answer a personal insult on what she considered to be a great teacher.

"I don't think your being fair to him," Hermione said.

"Fair, the man doesn't even know anything about what hes doing," Harry told her. "I think I'm being very fair."

Hermione rolled her eyes and returned to her work.

On Halloween Harry, Hermione, Crystal, and Crystals brother all headed down for Nearly Headless Nicks Deathday party. Nick was very nice to Harry and Crystal because Harry was nice to him and Crystal called him by his full, noble, name. Harry thought that it was a mouthful but didn't voice his opinion. During the Deathday party they met a ghost called Moaning Myrtle, who looked fifty years out of date and very depressed.

"Makes you wonder if she was teased in school?" Harry muttered to Crystal.

"Might have," Crystal agreed.

They left the party, partly because they were getting all cold, and headed back up to the Great Hall. Harry was sure that he might get some pudding when he heard a disembodied voice.

"Rip...tear...kill."

"What was that?" Harry asked.

"What was what?" Crystal asked.

"I heard that voice," Harry said.

To Harry's surprise Hermione nodded that she had heard it as well. Crystal stared at her in complete shock. You mean you heard a voice as well.

"Yes," Hermione said, "Though I don't know why."

"Come on lets get-"

But Harry held up his hand as the voice appeared again, and it looked like it was moving.

"Come on," Harry said and the three of them bolted.

They ran up one stairs and then the next, following the voice as Harry and Hermione directed. And then as they turned the corner they saw a hooded figure and the largest snake that any of them had ever seen. Its back was to them so they didn't know how ugly it was.

"It's a Basilisk," Crystal told them. "Don't look at it."

Harry and everyone closed their eyes but then Hermione yelped. Harry slowly opened his eyes and saw the side of the snake looking right at Hermione, who had her eyes wide open. Except that nothing was happening to her. She petted it and then smiled at Harry.

"Don't worry, it wont hurt you," she told them.

She said something that only Harry could understand, "Please don't look at my friends, their okay." The snake turned its head away from them.

"Oh this isn't good," Crystal said. "Hermione, you need to make it go away before the students see it."

Hermione looked at them strangely.

"Hermione, you're supposed to be a muggleborn student but you can control the thing that lives inside wherever it lives. If the students see you controlling it and something bad happens then they'll send you away to Azkaban."

"Okay, fine," Hermione said and turned to the snake. "You need to return to where you're at."

"If I return then the girl will use me again. She's being controlled by the one that released me before.'

"So he was released before," Harry said. "So something bad happened here before."

The snake nodded but it disappeared from sight. No sooner was he gone that Crystal screamed in horror. Mrs. Norris, Filch's cat was hanging by a torch, completely still and silent.

"Oh my God!" Crystal remarked and that's when the students appeared.

There was a complete shock when they saw the immobile Mrs. Norris. When Dumbledore arrived he saw the message, which Harry, Hermione, and Crystal hadn't even noticed, and told the Prefects to take the students back to their dorms.

"I BET POTTER DID IT!" yelled Ron Weasley.

Everyone looked at him and Harry saw that he was angry. He hated Mrs. Norris and so he killed her.

"Back to your dorm, Mr. Weasley," Professor McGonagall told him. "And stop accusing people of attacking cats."

Ron glared at her but followed the other Gryffindors to their common room.

Harry, Hermione, and Crystal had to follow the Headmaster and some of the Professors to Professor Lockhart's office. Harry quickly found out that she had been Petrified and that Professor Sprout could brew a potion that would cure her. Snape told Dumbledore that he would make the potion and Harry really wanted to be there to see that being made.

A/N: Next Up: Hermione asked questions about her family. Another Authors note: I hope that I don't get some bad reviews about making Hermione immune from the Basalisk but I wanted my story to be a little different. Also I'm going to do some research before I post the next chapter since I don't want people that have been looking at different websites angry with me. Also I got the internet back so expect more updates on Blood and Chocolate.

Chapter 29: Hidden Truths

The whole thing about Hermione being able to control the basilisk got Harry wondering about a lot during the next couple of days. Everyone was talking about the attack on Mrs. Norris and wondering who the robed figure was. Ginny Weasley was very upset about Mrs. Norris fate, according to Fred Weasley she was a great cat lover. Ron, on the other hand, took a different view of Ginny's distress.

"I don't know why you're even upset," Ron said, passing Harry, Hermione, and Crystal as they headed for their next class. Harry stopped to listen. "You're a filthy Slytherin and your lot doesn't even care about cats or anyone else."

This got Ginny mad. "Don't you dare talk about things that you don't know anything about, Ronnie?"

And she stormed off.

"Hay, Ronnie, what's wrong put your big food in your pig-faced mouth?" Hermione teased.

"Shove off, Granger," Ron hissed and stormed off.

"Were so going to hear about this on Thursday," Crystal said.

"Well I don't care," Hermione said. "He acts like a pig and even eats like one."

She made little grunting noises, like a pig, and Harry wondered if this was just anger over what Ron had said or if she was starting to act like Voldemort.

Naturally Harry decided that it was about time that he research on the Slytherin family. Since he was in Slytherin and it seemed that Hermione could control the monster that lived inside the Chamber of Secrets it only seemed fair to find out exactly what kind of person Slytherin was. He walked into the Library and asked Madam Pince for a book on Salazar Slytherin.

"And why do you want to know about him?" Madam Pince asked her voice harsh.

"Because I just do," Harry answered, turning rude.

Madam Pince gave him a heated look but told him where the book was.

The book turned out to not be there, which seemed odd. He knew that Madam Pince cared about the books that she carried and would have told him if it had been checked out. Next to the row where his book was supposed to be was a painting of a wizard with white hair and a white beard. It had a pointed wizard's hat and had a cane in his hand. He suddenly woke up as though he has sensed Harry there.

"Well hello there, young Slytherin," the man said in a low tone, though Harry could hear him.

"Um, hello," Harry said. "Excuse me, but I'm looking for a book about Salazar Slytherin."

The man chuckled at him and it reminded Harry of Dumbledore.

"That book is long gone," the man said. "But I'm Salazar Slytherin and I can tell you anything that you want to know."

Harry stared at the painting in shock, he was Salazar Slytherin.

"Um, why did you create the Chamber of Secrets?" Harry asked.

"Well the purged the school of those that I didn't consider worthy of studying magic," Salazar said. "However when me and the other founders founded the school people were being burned alive for witchcraft." He shuttered slightly. "It was a horrible time and during those times people can develop ideas that others in different time frames can think are unsavory or evil. I didn't consider my feelings towards muggles to be unsavory or evil, my brother was killed by muggles and the means that he was killed was beheading, since he was a noble.

"You see, no one can dare say they know what a person is really like until they walk a mile in their shoes. Of course I never even opened the Chamber of Secrets because as I got older I didn't care about the things that I cared for when I was younger. I grew wiser and a lot less easier to catch."

"Is there only one family that is related to you?" Harry asked.

"No, there are two," Salazar answered. "I fell in-love with Morgana LaFay and had a son, the other family was known as the Gaunts. No one knows about me and Morgana's family line. Before he went I cast a spell that would enable me to detect any heirs that were born, this also worked on the other family as well. I was most surprised when only four heirs ever came to this school that came from Morgana and mines union, a more then enough from the other, that is until last year."

"Last year," Harry repeated.

"Yes," Salazar agreed, "That girl with very bushy hair. Her grandmother came to Hogwarts two years before Riddle did. The girl didn't try to open my chamber but the boy did."

"So Hermione is the true heir of Slytherin," Harry said.

"That would be correct," Salazar told him. "And because my heir has at last returned I want you to give her this."

The painting swung open and Harry saw a sword there. He pulled it out. The sword had a silver blade and emeralds on them. The name Salazar Slytherin was engraved on the hilt.

"She'll need this," Salazar said. "I can't have two people fighting over Hogwarts. Only the true heir can control the Basilisk without causing harm to him or herself. Makes sure that she gets it."

"I will," Harry promised and left.

"Mum, can I ask you something?" Hermione asked.

"What is it?" her mother asked.

"Am I related to Salazar Slytherin and Morgana LaFay?" Hermione asked.

Her mother turned the stove off and turned her back on her. "How did you find out?"

"I saw the huge snake and it didn't harm me," Hermione answered.

Her mother sighed. "Your father is related to that family, I'm a half-blood," she said. "Your father had heard that the Gaunts had gone insane from centuries of inbreeding and he didn't wish that for himself. I went to a school in America and that's where I met your father. When I asked him why he didn't go to school in Britain he told me that he didn't want anyone to know that Slytherin's line had continued through another woman. He stated that Salazar wanted the line to continue and the only reason why his family line hadn't gone insane is because they had married muggles every two hundred years.

"He said that his mother had told him about a wizard that had tried to take over the Wizarding world and that if it had come out that Slytherin's line was continuing then horrible things would happen. Your grandmother was the true heir of Slytherin and because she was her line was the only one that could truly control the Basilisk. When we had you, we knew it would be safe to send you to Hogwarts. No one would even suspect that you were the heir of Slytherin."

"So that means that I'm a half-blood as well," Hermione said.

"Correct," Mrs. Granger answered. "And since you now know the truth, I've got something that you need to have." She walked into one of the rooms and came back with a small box. "Salazar had two of them made. One of them is very fancy, that's for the true heirs and another one that was plain, which the Gaunts have."

A/N: Next Up: Hermione asks Snape for a request.

"A muggle-born witch and had three sons," her father answered. "But only two lived. The first one didn't have any children with any witch that he knew but the other one married a Pureblood."

Her father then told her that if she so chose she could have her name changed to Slytherin to reflect her bloodline.

"We won't hold it against you, dear," her mother said.

"I'll think about it," Hermione said.

When she finally returned to Hogwarts she was whisked away to Professor McGonagall's office. Hermione knew that her Head of House was upset and she was glad that she had Slytherin's locket under her uniform.

"You left school without permission, Miss Granger," McGonagall told her. "I'm taking fifty points off of Gryffindor and you're getting detention with Professor Snape. Maybe cleaning cauldrons for three weeks solid will teach you something about the rules. Of course this is what happens when you hang out with Slytherins."

Hermione felt her anger coursing through her but she wasn't going to let McGonagall know that her words had made her angry.

"Fine, I'll take my punishment," Hermione said, "you stupid, old hag of a woman."

And she stormed out, leaving McGonagall shocked.

Hermione was getting tired of everything. Seeing how much McGonagall hated Slytherin house, and blaming them for her leaving school without permission, she was starting to see why Slytherin did leave the school. How dare McGonagall blame the Slytherins for everything! They didn't do anything wrong and Hermione at once knew what she had to do next. She was going to ask Harry where he had talked to Salazar Slytherin.

Luckily she didn't have to ask him. She found Crystal heading towards the Library and cornered her. "Crystal, wheres the painting of Salazar Slytherin?"

"I'll show you," Crystal said, with a smile.

She led her inside the Library and to the spot that Harry had been looking for the book. Salazar was sound asleep but woke up when Hermione tapped on his frame.

"Ah, my heir has come to talk to me," Salazar said.

"Yes," Hermione said. "How do I reclaim what is mine?"

Salazar looked from Hermione to Crystal. "She's serious about this?" Crystal told him.

"Very well," Salazar said. "Even though I no longer care of mortal things, you must reclaim what is ours. The Basilisk is the beginning. I'm not going to have it used by someone that isn't the heir."

"Um, Salazar, how did Hermione keep from being killed?" Crystal asked.

"I put a spell on the snake so that it couldn't kill the heir," Salazar answered.

"That explains somethings," Hermione said. "So the plan is that I get the snake back into my control and then I'll kill the person that's the supposed heir of Slytherin."

"Lets hope it isn't anyone that people like," Crystal said. "Should I let Harry know of this plan?"

Hermione wanted to tell Harry but she didn't know if he would go and tell Dumbledore.

"No," Hermione answered. "Not until I know that he won't go to Dumbledore. However I do know someone that wont go to Dumbledore and I happen to have detention with him."

"Who?" Crystal asked.

"Professor Snape," Hermione answered.

Hermione got her notice that her detention with Snape would start at seven that night. Hermione folded the letter and then fondled the chain that held the locket warmly. She felt a surge that came with being connected to someone famous, even if his views might have been a little twisted. That night Hermione went down to Snapes office to start her detention. However as she was about to turn the corner she heard voices. It sounded as though Snape had a visitor.

"I'm telling you that Granger is a problem," said the cold voice of Lucius Malfoy.

"Which I'm not going to talk about," Snape said. "Dumbledore is watching me and if I get rid of Granger then-."

"I would mind if you stop talking about me," Hermione hissed.

"Miss Grang-."

"It's Miss Slytherin now," Hermione said, "Though I haven't gone about to get it official." She took the locket from its hiding place. "Now I want to know how in the world a Basilisk could have gotten free, since it happens to be my snake."

"How-."

"I'm the heiress of Slytherin," Hermione told them, making the jewels glittering in the torchlight. "And I demand answers since it seems that this is all coming from you, Mr. Malfoy."

The look that Hermione gave the two adult wizards told them that she probably knew what Malfoy didn't want the other to know.

Hermione had Snape ward his door and then she demanded answers. "Why is Salazar's snake loose?" she had asked.

"I dont think-."

"Do you think that Im some stupid little girl that cant tell when you're lying," Hermione hissed, showing teeth. "I saw the snake and I was able to look at it without getting killed. Salazar himself told me that because I'm the heiress that I'm immune from the eyes of the Basilisk. Now tell me what hand you had in this?"

Her tone made Snape shiver.

"Fine, I gave the stupid diary that the Dark Lord entrusted to me so that I could control that stupid Ginny Weasley," Lucius said.

"So that's how she ended up in Slytherin," Snape said.

"Do you have any idea that what you did was just plain dumb, I saw Ginny with the snake," Hermione said. "For a Slytherin that's supposed to be cunning, you're really rusty at it."

This got Lucius angry but Hermione just pointed her wand at him. "Don't make me hurt you, because I'm feeling very Slytherin right now." She turned to Snape. "I have a request of you."

"And what is it?"

"I don't want to say it around Malfoy, he might blab to Dumbledore," Hermione told him.

"I'm not going to blab to Dumbledore," Malfoy told her. "I hate the man."

"And so do I, because he was in Gryffindor," Hermione said. "I just don't trust you."

Snape looked at Malfoy.

"Lucius leave," Snape told him.

"And why should I?" Malfoy countered.

"Because I told you to," Snape said. "It's your fault that Mrs. Norris was attacked. And trust me, I'll tell him about that."

Malfoy gave Snape an ugly look but left.

"Finally, he's gone," Hermione said. "Now I have a request."

"And why should I help someone that's related to who represents everything people are saying about Slytherin house?" Snape asked. "Or have you not listened to the other houses accusing someone from Slytherin house of doing. They think that one of my students is setting a monster loose and attacking people."

Hermione gave him a cold look. "I have been noticing this; I do hear what Gryffindor house is saying."

"Then here what I have to say," Snape said. "I'm not helping the heiress of Slytherin in any shape or form."

Hermione crossed her arms and looked at him. "And we all know it's going to happen again."

"True, but at least I'll know who's doing it."

Hermione looked outraged. "You're going to go to Dumbledore, if it happens again, and tell him that I'm the heiress of Slytherin and that I'm attacking people. I saw the figure that attacked Mrs. Norris and there's no way that I'm heading to Azkaban just because you want to clear your mind of all this. Ginny Weasley is most likely the one attacking the students. You would allow her to continue these attacks."

"That's not what I'm saying," Snape said.

"That's what you're implying," Hermione countered. "I'm not having her attacking other students. I'm taking control of the Basilisk and that's final."

They both shot daggers at each other and finally Snape broke. "What is your request?"

Dumbledore looked at them both. "And why?"

"Because she feels that she doesn't belong," Snape answered.

Dumbledore looked once again from one to the other and then got up.

"We normally don't re-sort students but I'll do this just once," Dumbledore said.

The hat was once again placed on her head and it surprised everyone, except Hermione, when the hat declared that she was fitted for Slytherin. When the hat was taken off Dumbledore looked shocked and then he noticed the locket. At once Hermione placed the locket back under her shirt.

"I'll take her to her quarters," Snape told Dumbledore and Hermione was hurried out before the old man could ask any questions.

Hermione wasn't taken to the Slytherin common room but to quarters that were off from the common room. The painting showed a woman with a spear in her chest, and screaming in pain.

"No one knows of these quarters," Snape told her. "Now place your hand against it and the painting will open."

Hermione had a feeling, as she placed her hand against it, that it responded only to her blood and presence. Sure enough it opened and both Hermione and Snape walked in. The room was done in silver and green but it looked as though it had been cleaned.

"I'll leave this up to you," Snape told her.

Hermione nodded and Snape left.

Hermione's things were brought and Hermione started to unpack. There was row after row of books on the dark arts and Hermione wondered if her stupid relation had even read half of them. Naturally Hermione wasn't surprised when she saw that Salazar was waiting on her.

Chapter 32: Slytherin Match

The Quidditch match between Gryffindor and Slytherin took place a few days after Hermione was re-sorted. Harry took his place next to the goalposts and waited for the game to start. Suddenly the balls were released and the game began. Down at the stands Hermione sat between Professor Snape and Lucius Malfoy, who was watching the game because Draco was starting as Seeker.

"I don't know why you're even allowing him to start," Hermione said coldly to Snape. "The boy lacks any sort of brains."

"I hope you're not still sore that he called you a mudblood," Lucius said.

Hermione looked at him from the corner of her eye. "Oh why should I be sore? Maybe I should ram my sword and send half of his body to you as punishment for insulting Slytherins heir."

"In other words: Shes still sore," Snape said.

Up in the air Harry managed to prevent Angelina Johnson from scoring for Gryffindor just as a heavy black bludger came at him. He ducked to prevent it from hitting him and one of the Slytherin Beaters went after it but it zoomed out of his range and came after Harry again, which enabled Gryffindor to score for the first time.

"What's going on here?" Draco demanded.

Harry glared at him but that's what Hermione wanted to know.

"Snape, whats going on with that Bludger?" Hermione demanded.

"I have no idea," Snape answered, "But this isn't the work of one of my students."

"Of course I know it isn't the work of one of your students," Hermione snapped. "This is the work of someone else."

Hermione pulled out her wand, which the students never took with them to Quidditch matches, and followed the bludger as it made another attempt on Harry's life. Hermione had read a spell in one of Salazar's books about items bewitched to do a task. There had been a reversal spell in it and she was going to use it now.

"Reversal Transformus," she cried out.

The Bludger exploded at once, shards of it floating everywhere. Hermione sat down, looking pleased with herself.

"Now that's what I call a spell," Lucius commented.

Hermione grinned to herself.

Slytherin won the match, though only barely. Hermione chose not to attend the party since she was going over in her mind what had caused the bludger to want to attack Harry. Meanwhile that's what Harry wanted to know as well. He sat with Crystal and Jerry, who had been allowed down from Ravenclaw tower to be with his sister.

"So who would want to cause a bludger to attack you?" Jerry asked.

"I have no idea," Harry said. "Thank goodness Hermione was able to destroy it."

"Well you're not the only one that was happy that Hermione was able to destroy it; Professor Flitwick noticed what she did as well."

"Jerry, Professor Flitwick was in the same stands as Hermione was," Crystal said. "He would notice everything."

Harry smirked at her and then returned to the matter at hand.

The next day Hermione was in the library, doing her work, when she was cornered by Draco Malfoy. He looked like he wanted to kill her for some reason.

"What do you want, Malfoy?" Hermione asked.

Chapter 33: Dobby Re-Visits Harry

Life at Hogwarts settled down after Draco had been killed. Harry didn't believe that the heir of Slytherin had killed him because he was a Slytherin and everyone knew that the heir of Slytherin wouldn't kill anyone from that house. However Harry suspected that Hermione might have been the one that killed him since Draco had been calling Hermione the M word since he had encountered her the first time this term on the Quidditch Pitch.

However Harry had no proof that Hermione had murdered anyone and Dumbledore seemed to of closed the matter all together. So now Harry focused on getting through the rest of the half term without anyone being attacked and this meant not only focusing on his work but also on any movements that Ginny was making. The next day, however, something new happened that caught everyone off guard.

Crystal was the one that told Harry about it.

"Colin Creevy has been attacked," Crystal said.

"What!"

"That's what I heard from Fred," Crystal said. "He was out of bed and Dumbledore found, like Mrs. Norris was on Halloween."

"Do you think that Hermione did it?" Harry asked.

"No, I was with her," Crystal answered. "She's letting all her friends see her new quarters and its your turn."

"Have you told Hermione that Colin was attacked?" Harry asked her.

"Not yet but I'm sure that shell find out," Crystal said. "Come on, lets go and tell her."

They both left the Slytherin common room and Crystal showed him the way to Salazar's quarters. Crystal knocked on the painting of the woman in pain and it opened up to reveal Hermione's ashen face.

She motioned them both to come in and at once she told them that she had heard.

"I wonder if Ginny did it," Hermione said, blowing her nose.

"I hope not," Crystal said. "Because it would look bad on her father's Muggle Protection Act and she might end up in Azkaban."

"What's Azkaban?" Harry asked, hearing the word again.

"It's the wizard prison," Hermione answered, "And its horrible."

"I figured that much," Harry said. "Um, Hermione, did you kill Draco Malfoy?"

Hermione gave him a wicked grin at the question. "Of course I did."

Both Harry and Crystal both stared at her. "But why, Hermione?" Crystal asked.

"Why, because he kept on calling me a Mudblood, that's why," Hermione hissed. "He had no respect for anyone and I'm glad he's dead."

"But if Dumbledore should suspect," Harry started but Hermione waved it away.

"That fool is never going to find out," Hermione said. "Now lets get back to the matter at hand. Now if Ginny attacked Colin then we need to stop her and get control back of my snake."

"But how?" Harry asked.

"Let me figure that one out," Hermione told him.

Both of them left her quarters in low spirits. To hear that Hermione did attack Draco was mind-blowing. However keeping Ginny from attacking anyone else was even more important. That night Harry was sound asleep when he felt something on his chest. When he opened his eyes he saw Dobby setting there.

Chapter 34: Hermiones Sacrifice

During the second week of December Professor Snape came around to gather the names of the Slytherins that were staying for the Winter Break. Since Harry was staying at Hogwarts anyway because his new adopted father also stayed he signed up, Hermione signed up as well and when Harry asked why she wasn't returning home she explained it right away.

"I'm trying to get the snake back," Hermione told him. "Before it attacks anyone else and turns everything into a living nightmare."

Naturally Fred and George told Harry and Hermione that Ron was leaving for the Winter Break. Harry was very happy about this because all Ron did during Potions was glare at him as he did his potion. Harry had gotten a lot better since he first walked into Professor Snape's classroom and the idea that Snape gave Harry huge amounts of points also made Ron hate him. Of course he hated Hermione because he felt that she had turned her back on Gryffindor.

This turned into a shouting match during the last Potions lesson a week before the announcement that Professor Lockhart was starting a dueling club. Hermione was busy looking over what Professor Snape might be teaching when Ron started on her, something that you didn't do around a whole bunch of Slytherins.

"I can't believe you turned your back on Gryffindor for this slimy bunch," Ron yelled. "Don't you have any class?"

Hermione closed her book and looked at him.

"I do have class, Weasley," Hermione said. "And if I want to be in Slytherin then I have every right to be here."

Ron went red for some unknown reason and thankfully Professor Snape chose that exact moment to appear. He took five points from Gryffindor for Ron shouting and then let the class in.

Hermione was still angry as Harry forced her to come to the Dueling Club. Harry had tried several times to calm her down but nothing

worked. He hoped that whatever she had done to Draco she didn't decide to do to Ron, not that he liked the little git. When Lockhart appeared he explained all about how Professor Dumbledore had given permission for him to start the Dueling Club, in hopes that they would be able to defend themselves one day. Just like I have in my countless books. Harry doubted that one of them was even true.

Professor Snape had Hermione and Ron take a go at it, since it would be personal payback for what Ron had done. Ron looked eager to kill Hermione and Harry suspected that Hermione wanted to kill Ron as well. Snape pulled Hermione to the side and whispered in her ear.

"I've heard that he's afraid of spiders," he said. "Use Arachmorpius."

Hermione smirked and then nodded.

"Okay, wands at the ready," Lockhart said. Hermione and Ron held their wands up, both looking murderous. "One, two, three."

"Expell-."

"Arachmorpius," Hermione cried out, faster than Ron was.

A giant spider came out of the end of Hermione's wand and Ron looked like he was about to faint. All the Slytherins laughed as Ron tried to get away from it. As it charged Harry saw the look of happiness on her face and Harry wondered how deep down she was that she was enjoying this.

"Don't worry, Weasley, I'll take care of it for you," he said.

He took out his wand and waving it, the spider disappeared.

"What's wrong, Weasley, scared," Hermione asked him.

That made Ron lose it. He shot a spell right at Snape and Hermione jumped right in front of it. Hermione fell down and didn't move.

Chapter 35: Harry's Rage

'Harry, what are you going to do?' Crystal asked as Harry left the hospital wing.

'I'm going to pay Weasley back for hurting Hermione,' Harry said. 'That spell was the last straw.'

Crystal looked at Harry with worry but ran after him as he hurried off.

It didn't take Harry long to find Ron and Crystal knew that Harry was going to use one of the spells that he learned in the book to hurt him. Crystal didn't want Harry to go to Azkaban because of what one wizard had done.

'Harry, don't-.'

But a scarlet light cut Crystal's words off and Ron moaned in pain, blood coming from a wound that Harry had inflicted. Harry then grabbed him and pressed him against the wall, his arm around Ron's throat. Ron coughed but the look on Harry's face was one of pure hate and anger.

'You hurt, Hermione,' Harry hissed. 'And I'm not going to stand for it.'

He pointed his wand at Ron again and muttered a spell that only Crystal could hear. Vines formed at the base of the wall and started to wrap around Ron's body.

'Harry, stop,' Crystal begged.

'I'm not going to stop until Weasley's dead,' Harry told her, without looking at her. 'He hurt Hermione, or have you forgotten that.'

'Mr. Snape, stop,' said Professor Snape.

'Go to hell, Snape, I'm not stopping,' Harry told him. 'Not until Weasley is dead.'

However Harry didn't get his wish. The vines were released and Professor McGonagall grabbed Ron.

'Mr. Potter, come to the Headmasters office at once,' McGonagall said. 'I'm taking this thing with me as well.'

Harry glared at her but did as she told him and soon both Crystal and Professor Snape were left behind.

When Harry arrived in the Headmaster office Ron was forced to sit in the seat in-front of the Headmasters desk. Harry had never seen Dumbledore looking this angry and he wondered if he had looked like this when Ron had crashed the flying car into the Whomping Willow.

'Mr. Weasley, what you have done to Miss Granger is something that I can't forgive or let go,' Dumbledore told him. 'I told you that if you did anything like what you did that I would have no choice but to expel you and for this I shall.'

'Headmaster, it was all Granger's fault.'

'Oh really, Weasley,' McGonagall said. 'So its her fault that a spell hit her. I don't believe that for one moment.'

'Professor, she betrayed out house,' Ron said. 'She turned her back on Gryffindor.'

'Mr. Weasley, you can make all the excuses in the book but its clear that you intended on using that spell,' Dumbledore said. 'And what's more I believe that Severus was your intended target, since Miss Granger got in the way of the spell that was directed towards him. Your expelled for Hogwarts, hand over your wand.'

Ron muttered something but handed it over. The snapping told Harry that Ron was finished.

'Get your things, Weasley, the Hogwarts Express is waiting on you,' McGonagall said and both her and Weasley left.

'Sit down, Harry,' Dumbledore ordered and Harry sat. 'What you did in the hall was something that I would never expect from someone, however I understand that you were angry that Hermione was attacked. Severus told me as much and that's why I'm not suspending you for what you've done.'

'Thank you, Headmaster,' Harry said.

'Severus seems highly taken with you,' Dumbledore said. 'I was surprised that he even vouched for you.'

'Me too,' Harry said.

'Also, it has come to my attention that Severus has adopted you and though I don't understand why, I must follow his wishes.'

'Of course but I think the reason why he has adopted me is because of what happened at the Dursley's,' Harry said. 'I was talking with him at the beginning of term and I told him what had happened.'

'Well I'm glad that you're still going to him to talk with him,' Dumbledore said. 'Now I'm taking twenty points from Slytherin for what you did, Harry, and I want you to serve detention with Professor Sprout.'

'Yes, Headmaster,' Harry said and then he was dismissed.

When he got back to the Slytherin common room Crystal ran over and at once asked him how it had gone with the Headmaster.

'Well, Weasley is expelled and I have to do detention with Professor Sprout,' Harry said. 'Other than that, no biggy.'

'Well I'm glad,' Crystal said. 'I thought for sure that Dumbledore was going to suspend you. So any idea if Hermione is still at Hogwarts.'

'I don't know,' Harry said. 'But if she's not then I want to visit her. She's my friend and I feel that she needs all the Slytherin support that she can get.'

Chapter 37: Christmas Holiday

Harry and Crystal were quiet glad when the term ended and the holidays started. There was almost a mad dash to book seats on the Hogwarts Express so that people could spend time with their families. Jerry had chosen to return home to be with his sister and brother.

"So when are they coming to Hogwarts?" Harry asked.

"Well Suzy isn't due to come in two years and Robert is coming the year after Suzy does," Crystal said.

"Well I hope all this madness is over by then," Harry said.

"Me too," Crystal said.

On the plus side Hermione finally returned to Hogwarts and she joined them in the Slytherin Common room, looking mad.

"Where's Weasley at?" Hermione asked.

"Expelled," Crystal answered.

"Good, because I felt like killing him," Hermione said, her tone cold.

"Can we talk about something else," Harry begged. "The thought of Weasley out there turns my stomach."

Both girls were very happy to talk about something else.

"So how was St. Mungo?" Crystal asked.

"Boring," Hermione answered. "But I kept up with all my work and Professor Snape doesn't think that my little stay there will keep me from passing my exams. So what happened while I was gone?"

"I hexed Weasley," Harry answered.

Hermione snickered but Crystal said. "I thought that you didnt want to talk about him."

"I don't but I was answering Hermione's question."

The three of them went outside to enjoy the snow and Harry saw Neville Longbottom and Hannah Abbot. They both waved at him but Neville joined them.

"Hi, Hermione, are you alright?" Neville asked.

"Yes, I am," Hermione said. "So how was your term that I missed part of?"

"Great, it was cool when Harry cursed Ron," Neville said.

Harry groaned and Crystal told Neville that Harry didn't want to think about Ron Weasley.

"Sorry," he added.

"That's alright," Harry said. "So what are you doing, besides talking to Hannah Abbot?"

"Oh talking about what's coming up when term begins," Neville said. "I know that were doing the Potted Pee Pot Plant during our first lesson."

"And how does she know this?" Hermione asked.

"Professor Sprout is the Head of Hufflepuff House," Neville answered.

Crystal grinned at Hermione. "I think you've got your answer."

The group of them spent the rest of the day throwing snowballs at each other and only came back in when it got really too cold. Harry, Hermione, and Crystal said goodbye to Neville and was just going down when they heard a horrible scream coming from Neville. They turned and saw his head popping off, and rolling. A group of Slytherin's were laughing and Harry rounded on them.

"Vasta," Harry cried out.

There was a blast of silver light and four of the seven Slytherin's were turned into vases.

"Wicked, Harry," Hermione said.

Harry went pink. "Thanks," Harry said. "Now lets get Neville to the Hospital Wing."

Madam Pomfrey wasn't pleased when Neville came in, minus a head, but she put him into bed and then started to work on him. When Professor Snape came in he didn't find Neville's condition funny.

"Already starting on the dark magic," he muttered and then handed Madam Pomfrey a potion in a purple vial.

"Sir, whats that?" Harry asked.

"A potion that will keep Neville's head on," Snape told him and then left.

"Wicked, I hope we learn that," Harry said.

"Me too," Hermione and Crystal said at the same time.

An hour later all three of them were finally back in their common room and the Slytherin's that Harry had changed into vases were back to normal. They didn't look happy at what happened but Harry didn't care. They had attacked his friend and he wasn't going to put up with it.

"I don't see what your problem is," Pansy said. "Longbottom deserved it."

"No, he didn't," Harry said. "And if I hear you say one more bad word I'll prove why I was sorted into Slytherin house."

His tone made Pansy backed away or was it the fact that Crystal and Hermione had their wands pointed at her.

"Fine, stay friends with that little Mudblood and blood traitor," she snapped. "I shouldn't have expected less from you."

She turned her back which turned out to be the wrong thing to do. Hermione shot a spell at her without saying what it was. Pansys feet were sunk into the stone floor and she screamed in terror and pain. Hermione laughed at her, which brought tears to her eyes.

"Hermione, was that a dark spell?" Crystal asked.

"No, that was a spell that Auror's use when they want to keep dark wizards and witches from getting away."

"Wicked!" Harry said, repeating Hermione's words.

"Thanks," Hermione said and Harry saw that she looked proud of herself.

Naturally they couldn't keep her like that and so Harry called Snape in to remove her. He didn't look pleased at what Hermione had done but he didn't take points off and didn't give detention. When they had left Harry wondered what kind of story Pansy would spin for the Professor and if Snape would actually believe it. He let out a sigh and then started working on how to get that diary away from Ginny.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 61 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 38 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 12 Votes

More New Talleys

Chapter 38: Seeking Out The Snake

Much later Harry finally came up with a plan. It wasn't exactly the worlds best plan but it was better then nothing. However he had to wait until he could find Hermione before he told her.

"I was thinking about cursing Ginny and then taking the diary," Harry said.

"Cursing her, she might have some sort of shield over her," Hermione said. "And anyway, you might get expelled."

"And that curse might save more lives," Harry countered. "Look, I told Crystal that I was figuring out how to get the diary and I didn't have a plan at that moment. I know that Crystal would help me but I'm asking for your help."

"Oh okay but if I get expelled I'm shooting you," Hermione threatened.

"Fine, as long as it isn't a shot gun or something."

Hermione first checked to make sure that Ginny wasn't in her room and then went looking for the diary. However it wasn't there and Harry was sure, when Hermione told him that it was absent, that Ginny had it on her person.

"Lets seek her out," Harry said and both of them left.

They traveled the different corridors of the castle, looking for Ginny. It took hours and Harry was sure that Filch would appear at any moment. Safe to say they saw no one until they heard a hissing sound. Harry poked his head around the corner and saw Ginny commanding the large snake.

"She's there," Harry told Hermione. "Okay, heiress of Slytherin, go to work."

Hermione nodded and then disappeared.

Harry heard the biggest argument ever in the history of Parseltongue (personally Harry wasn't sure if that was actually true) and then a spell was released. Harry at once charged into the fray and sent a spell at Ginny. The snake hissed in anger and when Harry saw that Hermione was alright he felt better.

"You don't need to harm people," Hermione said, casting soothing spells on the snake.

"I need to rip...to kill."

"No, you don't," Hermione said. "You need to go back to the chamber before someone kills you."

"Kill me. I don't want to die."

"Then go back," Hermione said sweetly.

The snake turned and disappeared back in the girls bathroom. Before it disappeared Harry swore that it thanked Hermione for saving its life.

"That was brilliant!" Harry said.

"Thanks," Hermione said just as the one person that Harry didn't want to see appeared. Snape.

"What the bloody hell is going on here?" Snape asked.

Harry yawned. "Explain it to him while I take Ginny to the hospital wing."

Hermione nodded and Harry picked Ginny up and took her to see Madam Pomfrey.

The next day Ginny came to Harry and thanked him for saving her life. She had told him that she had found the diary in one of the old books that her father had given her and thought that someone had left it.

"He's going to write home to dad and tell him what happened," Ginny said. "Oh God, I thought he was going to expel me for sure and I've wanted to come here since Bill came."

"Did he?" Hermione asked.

"No but he wants to see you, Hermione," Ginny said.

Harry wondered why the Headmaster would want to see Hermione but his friend got up and left.

"I hope that Dumbledore isn't going to expel her," Harry said.

"I hope not either," Ginny said and then went up to her dorm.

Things started to go back to normal from that moment on. Hermione had returned, telling Harry that Dumbledore wasn't mad at her for taking control of the snake and forcing it back into the Chamber of Secrets. However he had said that Harry should have told him what was going on.

"Like I trust him," Harry said.

"Harry, what's wrong with you?' Hermione asked. "I mean, one day you trust him and the next your not. You're conflicting yourself."

"I am not," Harry said, defending himself. "I just don't like the idea that he kept important things from me. I'm old enough to make my own choices."

"That Ill agree with," Hermione said.

Tonks came by to visit Harry a week after the snake had been returned and Harry had to admit that he sort of liked her. Remus was there as well and he told Harry that his father would be very proud of him for saving the school like that.

"Well were all proud of our hero," Crystal said, going very pink.

"So any idea what you want to do when you leave school?" Tonks asked.

"I don't know," Harry said. "I mean, I don't know what's out there."

"Well trust us, its big," Remus said.

"Thanks," Harry said, though he wasn't sure if what Remus had said was a big help or not.

Soon the Christmas Break was over and the students returned. Harry hoped that the rest of the term would be a lot better then it had been.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 61 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 38 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 12 Votes

More New Talleys

Hermione/Terry 3 Votes

Justine/Hannah: 2 Votes

Hermione/Neville: 2 Votes

[illegible]

A/N: Sorry about the short chapter: Next up: Harry sets Dobby free and Lucius tries to kill Harry.

Chapter 39: Dobbys Reward

"So what do you think about this?" Crystal asked a week after the term started.

"I don't know," Harry said, looking at the essay that Professor Flitwick wanted done. "I mean, the Soothing Charm is supposed to sooth not sting."

Crystal stared at him and then it and then hit her head. "Oh no, I got the incantation wrong."

"Don't worry, I got it wrong as well," Harry told her. "Crystal, can I ask you a question?"

"Sure, what?" Crystal asked, taking out a new piece of parchment and start working on the essay again.

"Well about what Ginny did," Harry said. "I mean, I know that she had no control over what happened but what she did was still horrible."

Crystal looked up from what she was doing.

"Tell that to some of the Slytherins," Crystal said and Harry looked at her. "Harry, some of the Slytherins think that what she did was for the greater good, for Slytherin house. Now I know that you don't believe it and I don't believe it, but the others do."

"And what about Hermione's part in keeping the snake away," Harry asked.

"I dont think that anyone has told anyone about that," Crystal said. "And I don't think that Hermione wants people to know that shes related to You-Know-Who."

Harry sighed and then checked to see if he had any homework to do.

The next day as Harry, Hermione, and Crystal were heading to their Transfiguration class Harry noticed Lucius Malfoy talking to the Headmaster. He looked very upset about something and Harry was

determined to find out what they were talking about. He motioned his two friends to follow him and they leaned against the wall to hear what was being said.

"I don't know what you're talking about, Dumbledore," Lucius said.

"Oh I'm sure that you don't, Lucius," Dumbledore said. "But the fact that this diary was responsible for what happened I must take your part in it seriously."

Harry and Hermione both looked at each other and then Harry noticed Dobby, the elf that had given him so much trouble.

"What's he doing here?" Crystal mouthed, noticing him as well.

Harry gave her a look that told her "I don't know."

"You have no proof that I even gave the diary to that Weasley wench," Lucius said.

"Well it didn't get there by magic," Dumbledore told him. "Now I need to get going, we will have a talk soon."

And Dumbledore turned around and left.

Harry and the others thought that Lucius would follow by he ended up walking right into Hermione. He sneered at her and she returned it.

"Well isn't it the Mudblood that's in Slytherin," Lucius taunted.

"You leave her alone," Crystal said, glaring at him.

Lucius licked his lips and Harry knew exactly what was going through his mind.

"Mr. Malfoy, I've got a feeling that I know how Ginny got that diary," Harry said. "I believe that you put it in her cauldron that day in Flourish and Blotts."

Lucius went white and Harry was pleased to see that he looked a little scared.

"Why don't you prove it," Lucius said.

"Oh I will," Harry vowed. "I will prove it."

He sneered at him and then turned to leave and that's when Harry came up with an idea. He took out one of the books that Severus had given him, the one that really belonged to Lucius Malfoy and removed one of his socks. He then put it in the pages and replaced his shoe. He then ran over to where Malfoy was.

"Professor Snape wants me to give you this back," Harry told him, handing him the book.

"Fine, whatever," Lucius said and handed the book to Dobby. "Check it over so that Potter didn't mark in it."

Dobby opened the book and at once noticed the sock. He stared at it and then smiled at Harry.

"Well did he?" Lucius asked.

"Master gave Dobby a sock," Dobby told him and Lucius noticed the sock in Dobby's hand. "Dobby is free."

Lucius looked from Dobby to Harry, who showed him exactly where he had gotten the sock from.

"You cost me my servant, boy," Lucius roared, taking out his wand.

Suddenly a light shot from Crystal's hand, throwing Lucius against the wall.

"I think that you should go, Mr. Malfoy," Crystal said. "And if you come near my family this summer I will kill you."

Lucius got up and glared at the three of them.

"Potter, your parents were meddlesome fools," Lucius said. "One day you'll wind up in the same sticky end."

And he left.

"Harry Potter freed Dobby, what can Dobby to do show his thanks," Dobby asked.

"Never try to save my life again," Harry said and Dobby smiled.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 63 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 38 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 12 Votes

More New Talleys

Hermione/Terry 3 Votes

Justine/Hannah: 2 Votes

Hermione/Neville: 2 Votes

[illegible]

A/N: Well things went well with Dobby. Next up: Harry called his group of friends and proposes something huge. Also Severus finally tells Dumbledore what he saw in the Mirror of Erised.

Chapter 40: Goals And Severus Talks To Dumbledore

Harry sent letters to his gang of friends, telling them that he wanted to meet them in the one spot that he knew that Dumbledore wouldnt find them. He had come up with the idea so that when Voldemort returned then Harry and his friends would be able to protect themselves. He also knew that it was going to be hard but he was up for the challenge. Harry told them to come and see him on Saturday and make sure that no one knew they were coming.

On Saturday everyone came and that included Neville, Hermione, Crystal, Lavender, Terry, Hannah, Justin and Susan. They all sat behind a wall that had once been used by Godric Gryffindor.

"So why are we here and in the cold?" Justin asked.

"Well I was thinking that we need to band together and work on something huge," Harry told them.

"Like what?" Hannah asked.

"Like becoming Animagi," Harry told her.

Everyone gasped. Becoming immortal was one thing but changing into an animal was something else.

"Don't worry," Hermione told them. "I've invented a spell that will allow us to find our animal and change into it. Once you've changed and then returned to normal you can change into that animal at will."

"What about the Ministry?" Hannah asked. "I've got an aunt that works for the Ministry."

"They'll never find out," Harry said. "And that bring us to a different plan. We cant let teachers know that we can change or they'll report us to the Ministry. I think that we should come up with nicknames."

Lavender instantly got excited.

"How about we first find out what our form is and then construct a nickname around it," Hermione suggested.

"Sounds like a plan to me," Harry said. "Is anyone out or do we have everyone with us."

Everyone nodded in agreement and then Hermione started to talk about the spell.

[illegible]

"Severus, what brings you here?" Dumbledore asked.

Severus hated the idea of having to come to Dumbledore for any form of help but he really needed a wise person to tell him what to do next. He sat down and looked down at his shoes.

"I have something to confess," Severus said.

"I hope you haven't been giving Harry detention," Dumbledore said.

Severus stared at him and then shook his head. "No, Harry's been acting like a good little boy."

"Glad to hear that," Dumbledore said. "So what do you want to confess?"

"I looked at the Mirror of Erised," Severus said.

"And what did you see?" Dumbledore asked him.

"Well I thought I would see me helping to defeat the Dark Lord but all I saw was a woman with very nice hair wearing a nice dress. I was happy and so was she. It scared me so much that I couldn't get the stone to keep it away from Quirrell."

Severus fell silent and wondered what Dumbledore would do to him.

"Severus, I'm not upset with you for looking inside the mirror and as I told Harry it doesn't do good to dwell on dreams and forget to live."

"What's that supposed to mean," Severus asked.

"It means that if you truly desire this person then she will come," Dumbledore said. "Until then don't dwell on things that might not happen but live for the moment and right now you need to continue to protect Harry."

"I know that," Severus said. "I'm just telling you that I think that I might meet her."

"Then if you do I wish you all the luck in the world," Dumbledore told him. "But don't be upset if she never shows up."

Severus nodded and left, thanking the Headmaster for his time.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 63 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 38 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 12 Votes

More New Talleys

Hermione/Terry 3 Votes

Justine/Hannah: 2 Votes

Hermione/Neville: 2 Votes

Hermione/Ginny: 1Vote

A/N: Dont we feel sorry for Snape. He never did get a straight answer from Dumbledore. Next up: The Protectors, as their called now, try the spell and change for the first time. Youll be surprised who they turn into.

Chapter 41: Transforming

They had all agreed to meet in a few days so that no one would know what they were doing. As Neville, Crystal, Terry, Susan, Lavender, Hermione, Harry and Justin gathered they all probably wondered what would happen next.

"Okay, lets start," Harry said. "Who wants to go first?"

"I will," Lavender said and got up.

Hermione took out her wand and said "Anagoria". Lavender shimmered for a few moments and then changed into a raven. Lavender flew around for a few minutes and then landed, changing back.

"How was it?" Neville asked.

"It was wicked," Lavender answered.

"Now change back into a raven," Harry said.

Lavender at once changed back into a raven and flew around again. When she landed she changed back into her human form.

"Well I can see that the spell was a success," Harry said. "Now who's next?"

"I'll go," Crystal said.

She came forward and Hermione said "Anagoria," again. Crystal changed into a swan and flew around like Lavender had. When she landed she changed back, and then changed again so that Hermione would know that the spell had held.

Neville had become a Hawk, Terry had become a cat, Susan had become a mouse (she really didn't like it), Justin had become a cat as well, Hermione had become a doe and Harry had become an eagle. When Harry lifted off it amazed him at how free he felt. He could leave the Dursley's and no one would be any the wiser.

"So what are we going to call ourselves?" Hermione asked.

"The Protectors because were protecting Hogwarts against Voldemort," (people flinched).

"I like the name," Hermione told Harry.

"I thought you would," Harry said. "Now we need nicknames so that we can talk without getting into trouble."

"How about Midnight for me," Lavender suggested. "I like it since I'm black."

"Sounds good to me," Harry said. "I'll be Salazar."

"Why Salazar?" Hermione asked.

"Because no one will suspect its me, I mean who ever heard the Boy-Who-Lived naming himself after the founder of Slytherin house."

"How about Merlin for me," Neville suggested.

"If that's what you want to be called," Harry said.

"That's what I want to be called," Neville told him.

"I think we should call Susan whiskers," Justin suggested, grinning.

"And why's that?" Susan asked, glaring at him.

"Because she's a mouse," Justin answered and laughed.

"Fine, whatever," Susan said. "How about you, Hermione?"

"I'm not sure if I know any doe names," Hermione said.

"How about White, since your white," Neville suggested.

"Fine, as long as you don't call me Bambi," Hermione told him and that left Neville clueless.

"I'll be Aurora," Crystal told them.

"I'll be Paws," Terry told them.

"Morris," said Justin, who was the last.

Several of them snickered and Justin frowned.

We don't make fun of anyone's chosen nickname," Harry told them. "Also we don't tell anyone our nicknames." We don't want anyone to know that we've done this."

The look that everyone gave Harry told him that they understood.

"Good now lets get going before someone comes around."

And one by one they left.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 63 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 40 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 12 Votes

More New Talleys

Hermione/Terry 3 Votes

Justine/Hannah: 2 Votes

Hermione/Neville: 2 Votes

Hermione/Ginny: 1Vote

Neville/Hannah: 1 Vote

[illegible]

Next Up: Gryffindor Vs Ravenclaw

Chapter 42: Gryffindor Vs. Ravenclaw

Harry and his friends went down to the pitch to watch the match between Gryffindor and Ravenclaw. Hufflepuff had managed, though Harry didn't know how, to beat Ravenclaw. Since Slytherin had beaten Gryffindor this was both houses last chance to win so that they could move forward.

"I don't understand why we have to watch such a boring game," Hermione said, looking at one of the books that Harry had gotten from Severus.

"Well it might not be important to you," Neville said. "But it's important to us."

"I'm not saying that it isn't important to you," Hermione defending. "I just don't like Quidditch."

Crystal rolled her eyes to Neville, who allowed himself to grin.

As Harry watched a Ravenclaw score, bringing them up to 40 points to twenty, Harry heard Terry ask a question. "Are we going to be able to get out and try our forms out?"

"I have," Lavender told Terry.

Harry turned and looked at her. "What do you mean you've tried your form out?"

"Well, like I said, I've tried it out," Lavender said, looking pleased with herself. "I just opened the window and flew out."

"And what if someone caught you," Hermione said.

"Well they didn't," Lavender told her. "And unless you keep your voice down then they'll find out."

Harry turned back around just in time to see the Ravenclaw Seeker catch the Snitch causing Ravenclaw to win.

"Come on, lets get back to the castle," Harry told his friends and they left.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 65 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 40 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 12 Votes

More New Talleys

Hermione/Terry 4 Votes

Justine/Hannah: 2 Votes

Hermione/Neville: 2 Votes

Hermione/Ginny: 1Vote

Neville/Hannah: 1 Vote

[illegible]

A/N: Sorry about the short chapter the next one will be longer. Next Up: Severus Finds Out Harrys Secret, like he wasnt going to find out.

Chapter 43: Severus Finds Out

Things were off, Snape knew it and he hated the feeling, and he was determined to find out what it was. Harry and his friends had been more sneaky than usual, most likely trying to keep him from finding out what they were doing. Snape had to admit that it was very clever and cunning. However he had to see what Harry was doing and to make sure that he wasn't harming himself.

He hated that he was now even more in charge of Harry's life. Of course he had to admit that since Harry had been sorted into Slytherin last term he had proven that he wasn't like his father. He had developed a backbone and wasn't too bad at Potions. It was clear that he was more like his mother than his father. Snape shed his teaching robes and put on muggle clothes. As much as he hated wearing them he needed to use his new invisibility cloak to find out what Harry and his friends were doing.

Snape stood under the cloak, waiting to see what would happen. He watched as Harry, Crystal, and Hermione left the Slytherin common room and hurried off. Snape followed and soon they joined the other members of Harry's little gang.

"Terry has found a room that we can practice," Neville told them.

"Great, let's go and see it," Harry said and they moved on.

It took a lot for Snape to even join the others in what Snape knew to be the Unknowing Room. Snape watched as one by one they changed into a raven, a doe, a swan, hawk, two cats, a mouse and an eagle. So this was what Harry and his friends had been doing. Of course when they all changed back Snape got the next shock of his life.

"Being immortal is wicked but being animals is better," Terry told the others.

"I agree with that," Hermione said.

"Well I think all of you are fools," Snape said as he removed his cloak.

The shocked look on everyone's faces was apparent and when Neville tried to get away Snape pointed his wand at him and then the others.

"P-P-Professor," Hermione stammered.

"Stop sounding like that traitor, Quirrell," Snape snapped. "What in the world were you eight thinking? Oh don't ask that, you guys weren't."

"But Professor," Harry started.

"Don't but Professor me," Snape said. "I'm in charge of keeping you safe, Harry, as well as you Crystal and Hermione, and I wont have you flaunting that safety around. The Ministry of Magic has rules concerning students that attempt to change into animals. You all could go to Azkaban."

Neville started to cry.

"Sir, your going to tell them, aren't you," Hermione said.

"No, I'm not," Snape said. "But be warned that if you use your forms to cause trouble or break the rules then I will tell the Headmaster. Now get going and five points a piece from Gryffindor, Ravenclaw, Hufflepuff, and Slytherin."

The group left and Snape wondered what he had done to deserve this.

[illegible]

"I must admit that it was funny," Remus Lupin told Severus.

"It was not," Snape said. "They changed into animals and I have no idea how they even did it."

"Maybe you have someone that invented a spell that enables someone to become one," Remus suggested.

Snape stared at him, shocked. "That's it!"

"What's it," Remus asked.

"What you've just said," Snape said. "Miss Granger invented a spell that enabled them to transform."

Remus looked impressed and deep down, Snape was impressed as well.

When Snape got back to Hogwarts he sent a letter to all of them, telling them that they had detention with him at eight the next day. The next night all of them appeared and they didn't seem to be happy about serving detention with him.

"You will clean these cauldrons out, no magic," Snape told them.

Everyone groaned but got started.

The next morning Snape was busy working on another set of potions when there was a knock on the door. Sensing it was Dumbledore he told him politely to enter. Dumbledore walked in with his usual twinkle in the eyes and a smile.

"Hello, Severus," Dumbledore said.

"Hello, Headmaster," Snape said. "So what brings you down here?"

"Well I was worried about you," Dumbledore told him. "So looking forward to the match between Slytherin and Hufflepuff?"

"Yes, I am," Snape said. "But I think you're here for a different reason other than the match."

Dumbledore nodded. "I was wondering if Harry is planning on spending his summer with Crystal's family."

"I believe so," Snape said.

"Well I want you to check on him from time to time," Dumbledore said. "After his second year the Dursley's will be even more scared of him."

Snape gave him a strange look. "You want me to be a mentor to Potter."

"Of course," Dumbledore said. "He trusts you, since you've been talking to him. I think that he'll like seeing a friend that really cares about his welfare."

"I'll think about it, Headmaster," Snape said.

"Don't think long, the term will be ending soon," Dumbledore said.

And then he left, leaving Snape to his thoughts.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 64 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 40 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 12 Votes

More New Talleys

Hermione/Terry 3 Votes

Justine/Hannah: 2 Votes

Hermione/Neville: 2 Votes

Hermione/Ginny: 1Vote

Neville/Hannah: 1 Vote

[illegible]

Next Up: Someone is killed and Crystal has her revenge on Pansy.

Chapter 44: Death In Gryffindor House

Harry was busy doing his Defense Against the Dark Arts work (pointless in Harry's opinion) when Hermione plopped down next to him. She looked excited for some reason and Harry at once asked her why she looked excited.

"No, I'm not going to tell you," Hermione said. You need to finish your homework.

"If you call what I'm doing homework then I'll be with you in a few moments," Harry said and started back on it.

"Harry, why do you treat what Lockhart does with such disdain?" Hermione asked.

"Because I don't consider what he does real Defense, heck even my adopted father doesn't consider it real work."

Hermione snorted and Harry grinned. He was glad that she didn't approve of his views.

When he was finished with his mockery of homework he put it away and then turned to Hermione. He wasn't really done with all his work but he wanted to know what Hermione was so excited about.

"Okay, spill it," Harry demanded.

"Well I was just talking to Professor Snape and he told me that soon we'll be choosing our new classes for next term. This could decide all of our futures and I was wondering if you wanted to be in the same classes that I am."

Harry stared at her. "Just how many are there and why do you want me to be in the same classes as you?"

"Well I don't know and just in case I get teased," Hermione answered.

"Hermione, you're the heiress of Slytherin," Harry told her. "There is no way that anyone would tease you."

"But they don't know and I want to keep it that way," Hermione said. "Anyway, I bet there will be a great better between me and Tom Riddle for that title."

"Which you'll probably win," Harry pointed out.

"True, so will you?" Hermione asked him, batting her eyelashes.

"Well let me just see what the new classes are and then I'll tell you," Harry said and smiling Hermione left.

The next morning Harry, Hermione, and Crystal sat down at the Slytherin table. They had just started eating when Professor McGonagall came bursting in, fear on her face. The three Slytherin's watched as she walked over and told Dumbledore something. Suddenly he was on his feet and both Professor left.

"What was that all about?" Hermione asked her two friends.

"I have no idea," Harry answered.

It wasn't until later that day that Harry, Hermione, and Crystal found out exactly what had happened. Percy Weasley had been killed and no one knew what had killed him. The fear was evident in Gryffindor and Crabbe joked about the whole thing.

"Gryffindor's don't have backbone, not like us," he told the other Slytherins.

"Well I think its bad that he died and no one knows how it happened," said a first year.

Crabbe turned on the little girl but Harry stopped him.

"Why don't you go off and bully someone," Harry told him.

"Why you little-."

"That's enough, Mr. Crabbe," said the cold voice of Professor Snape.

Everyone watched as their Head of House came in, looking just as grave as Professor McGonagall had.

"But sir," Crabbe started.

"Silence," he snarled. "Professor Dumbledore has asked me to tell students that until we find out who killed Mr. Weasley that you are to be careful as you walk to lessons. I don't want anyone leaving and doing stupid things to figure out who did it."

He looked right at Harry, Hermione, and Crystal.

"Yes, sir," everyone said and then Snape left.

"Like any of us care what happened to Weasley," Crabbe said.

"Well I do," Harry said under his breath.

That night Harry turned over what Snape had said in his mind. Why would anyone want to kill the Gryffindor Prefect? He might not like Ron but he really thought that it was low to do that to someone that hadn't done anything wrong. Harry silently got out of bed and made his way to the common room. He was surprised to see that Hermione was still awake and when he sat down she almost vaulted from her seat.

"It's alright, it's just me," Harry said.

"S-S-Sorry," Hermione stammered. "I didn't know that you had come down."

"No harm done," Harry said. "So what's wrong?"

"I'm just worried, that's all," Hermione said. "So why are you up?"

"Same worry," Harry confessed. "So how long have you been down here?"

Hermione was just about to answer when someone sailed over their heads and landed on the stone floor. It was Pansy.

"I finally got you back," Crystal said a wand in her hand.

"Crystal, what's wrong with you?" Harry asked.

"Pansy called me a muggle lover," Crystal told him. "And I finally cracked and sent a dark hex her way."

Pansy moaned and Harry had no choice but to take her up to the hospital wing. Harry just hoped that Crystal wasn't expelled.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 64 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 40 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 12 Votes

More New Talleys

Hermione/Terry 3 Votes

Justine/Hannah: 2 Votes

Hermione/Neville: 2 Votes

Hermione/Ginny: 1Vote

Neville/Hannah: 1 Vote

[illegible]

Next Up: Harrys there when Crystal faces Professor Snapes wrath.

Chapter 45: Severus Decision And New Classes

Everyone waited to see what would happen to Crystal after Harry had taken Pansy to the hospital wing. Crystal didn't think that she had done anything wrong and Hermione defended her actions as well.

"Pansy hates all muggleborns and people that defend their muggle heritage," Hermione said.

"Don't worry about it," Crystal said. "I did what I thought was right."

When Pansy was able to talk she told the Matron that Crystal had hit her from behind that she hadn't even seen the hex coming. Harry highly doubted that and told Snape as much.

"Crystal doesn't even know anything about non-verbal spells (he had found out about those in a book)."

"Be as it may, she still hexed her," Snape told Harry.

"Will she be expelled?" Harry asked him.

"Mr. Potter, that's my decision to make," Snape told him. "Now could you fetch Crystal and bring her in."

Harry glared at him and then left.

Twenty minutes later Crystal arrived followed by Harry. Snape pointed to the chair and she sat. Harry watched him, wondering what the git was going to do and if she was going to be expelled. Snape didn't say anything for about ten minutes and then he finally spoke.

"What you did yesterday was beyond anything that I would have expected from someone in my house," Snape told her. "Attacking your own house mate is something that we don't condone at Hogwarts."

"Sir, she called me a muggle lover," Crystal said. "She has been calling me that every chance that she gets."

"Be as it may, you're suspended until the end of term," Snape told her. "You can still take your exams, if you wish, or you can return next term to repeat your second year all over again."

Crystal gasped, tears welling up. She then got up and left and Harry felt sorry for her.

News that Crystal had been suspended until at least a week before the exams was met with half approval (for Snape) and half disapproval (for Crystal). Some of the Slytherin's believed that Pansy had broken the rule about insulting a house mate which led to her being hexed in the first place.

"It's not fair," Hermione said.

"I know," Harry said. "I don't like it because Pansy wins."

Hermione sighed and then left the common room.

The next morning Harry woke up to news that Pansy Parkinson had been killed. Harry at once told Hermione about this and she looked scared.

"You don't think the heir of Slytherin is getting back at us, do you?" Hermione asked him.

"I don't know," Harry said. "Um, Hermione, did you kill her to get revenge on Crystal."

Hermione gave him a look that told him that he had said the wrong thing.

"Do you think that I would do something like that?" Hermione asked him. "Do you think that I would risk going to Azkaban."

Harry wanted to tell her that she had risked going to Azkaban by killing Malfoy but he was sure that the entire house would seize on that at once and then tell the Headmaster.

"No," Harry said.

"Then why ask a stupid question like that," Hermione hissed and then left.

Hermione continued to be in a fowl mood with Harry for the next couple of weeks, even though they had been paired up and was working on a plant together. Harry felt that he shouldn't have mentioned it because it had turned Hermione into something that he couldn't even approach. The Easter holidays came around and the second years were given something new to think about. The new classes that Hermione had talked about were given to the students and Harry and Hermione looked over what they had.

Harry had decided to take Muggle Studies and Care of Magical Creatures. He wasn't sure if he even liked Divination and he had also heard from a third year that Gryffindor's were in both Divination and Care of Magical Creatures after Harry had picked them.

"Can I change my mind?" Harry asked.

"Nope, once you pick them they go on your record."

Harry at once wanted to know the earliest that he could drop Care of Magical Creatures.

"After fifth year," the girl said.

Soon the new classes were turned in and life continued on at Hogwarts.

Crystal wrote to Harry and Hermione often, sending them boxes of food (all that her mother had made) and telling them that her mum had been upset when she had to pick her up from Kings Cross Station. She also said that Lily, Harry's horse, was doing find and had enclosed a picture of her. Harry pinned this to his wall and looked at it before going to sleep, his mind on nothing but when the next time that he would see her.

Chapter 46: Attacking Hermione

Harry and Hermione settled down at the Slytherin table, thinking about what had happened to Pansy. The body had been taken yesterday and a lot of the Slytherin's were very upset about what had happened. Not that Harry could blame them.

"So what subjects did you decide on?" Harry asked Hermione.

"I'm taking everything," Hermione answered.

Harry stared at her. "What do you mean your taking everything?"

"Just what I'm saying, I'm taking everything," Hermione told him.

"Are you nuts?" Harry asked.

Hermione laughed. "I don't think I'm nuts."

"Hermione, you're going to end up killing yourself," Harry said.

Hermione put her hand in his. "I want to know everything and if this is my only way then so be it."

"Hermione, you're my friend and I can't let you do this."

Hermione smiled at him. "Don't worry about me."

But I do, Harry thought.

[illegible]

Justin was heading to the Great Hall for breakfast deep in thought. The Hufflepuffs had been a little shocked at what had happened to Pansy but some of them believed that she had it coming to her. Justin didn't think so because that wasn't how he was raised.

"And I thought that Hogwarts was supposed to be fun," Justin said to himself.

"Well hello little Mudblood," said a cold voice.

Justin looked up to see a first year standing there. He had no idea who she was but she looked just like all the other Slytherin's, except Harry and Hermione.

"What do you want?" Justin asked.

The girl grinned wickedly at him.

"Oh you would like to know, wouldn't you," she said and then she whipped out her wand.

However Justin was faster and sent a hex her way. It hit her and she passed out.

"Justin," Ginny yelled.

Justin turned and saw Ginny running towards him.

"Are you alright?" Ginny asked.

"Yeah, I'm fine," Justin said. "Who was that girl?"

"Sally Belladonna," Ginny answered. "Some stupid pureblood that thinks its funny to insult half-bloods and such."

She smiled down at the defeated Sally and gave her an evil grin.

"Come on, lets get out of here before Professor Snape catches us," Ginny told him and the two of them ran off.

[illegible]

Later that day Hermione headed to the library, alone. Lessons had been even more pleasant then before. She had actually been smiling, thinking about how exciting her second year had been. She entered the library and put her books down then went looking for something

that would enable her to do her essay for History of Magic. She fingered through the different spines and had just pulled one out when someone grabbed her and threw her on the ground.

She yelled in pain as she hit the hard floor. Hermione looked up and saw Lucius Malfoy standing there, anger in his eyes.

"I'm going to make you pay for what Potter did to me," Lucius told her. "I'm going to make you scream in pain."

"You first," Hermione hissed and she used her dark magic against him.

Lucius screamed in pain as she forced her way in. Hermione hated using her power like this but Lucius thought he was better then everyone else.

"Time for you to die," Hermione hissed and Lucius head exploded, his lower half falling to the ground.

Blood covered her face but Hermione didn't care. She had made it out alive.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 65 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 40 Votes

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 13 Votes

More New Talleys

Hermione/Terry 4 Votes

Justine/Hannah: 3 Votes

Hermione/Neville: 2 Votes

Hermione/Ginny: 1Vote

Neville/Hannah: 2 Votes

This author is adding

Hermione/Snape: 1 Vote (mine)

[illegible]

Next up: Slytherin Vs. Hufflepuff

Chapter 47: Slytherin Vs Hufflepuff

The Slytherins were all excited about their match against Hufflepuff. Harry and the rest of the team went out onto the field to the cheering of all the Slytherins and booing from the rest of the school. Harry saw Hermione waving at him and he waved back.

"Mount your brooms," called Madam Hooch.

Harry mounted his broom and kicked off, flying high enough not to pose a problem but not high enough where he couldn't see the snitch. As the game continued he watched the Hufflepuffs doing all they could to make sure that the Slytherins didn't get ahead. Finally the Slytherin Chaser, Flint, managed to get a score in for Slytherin and Harry did some loopy de loops to show off a little.

"God," I hope Snape doesn't think I'm showing off," Harry muttered.

Suddenly he saw the snitch and so had Hufflepuff Seeker. Harry dived fast and just when the Slytherin Seeker thought that he had it, Harry kicked him hard and he was knocked off course. The rest of the school booed as Harry caught the snitch but Madam Hooch did nothing to him and so Slytherin won.

"I tell you we've got the best Seeker ever," said one of the Slytherins.

"Did you see how hard Harry kicked that runt," said Crabbe. "I was surprised that Hooch didn't punish him."

"I was surprised as well," Harry said.

[illegible]

"That was cheating and you know it, Severus," Professor Sprout told Snape.

"Like I care that one of your Seekers got hurt," Snape told her. "It was his fault that he got near."

"Oh you make me so mad," Sprout said.

"Well I'm glad that I do," Snape said. "Now what else do you want to talk about?"

"I want Potter off the team," Sprout told him.

Snape glared at her but deep down he was shocked. "Every time Slytherin had done something she never asked for any of the team to be removed."

"Well this is different," Sprout told him.

"Well I'm sorry but I cant," Snape said. "Potter wins matches for us and I can't remove a good thing."

"Fine but I'm determined to get you back for this," Sprout said and then left.

Naturally Snape wasn't worried.

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 66 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 40 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 13 Votes

More New Talleys

Hermione/Terry 4 Votes

Justine/Hannah: 3 Votes

Hermione/Neville: 2 Votes

Hermione/Ginny: 1Vote

Neville/Hannah: 2 Votes

This author is adding

Hermione/Snape: 2 Votes

[illegible]

Next up: The Final Exams

Chapter 48: Final Exams

The exams started a few weeks later and the first one they had was in Defense Against the Dark Arts. When they walked in they saw Crystal standing there and at once rushed over.

"Your back!" Harry said.

"Only until the exams are over and then I have to go back home," Crystal told them. "So how are things going?"

"Well," Hermione said, with a slight grin.

"Will I be able to stay over at your house this summer?" Harry asked.

"Of course," Crystal said. "Mum said that shell pick you up the day after your birthday."

Harry felt relieved and both Crystal and Hermione knew it.

Professor Lockhart walked in and everyone took their seats and got started.

The next one was in Transfiguration they did their written exam before moving onto changing bunnies into slippers. Harry did great and so did Hermione, but Crystal had trouble because she hadn't been in school. They had charms the next day as well as Herbology. Potions was a disaster for Crystal as she blew up her Quickening Solution and got ten points taken off of Slytherin. Thankfully Harry got his right and they got the ten points back.

They had Astronomy that night and then the next morning they had History of Magic, a whole hour of answering even more boring questions about people, places, and things. When Professor Binns called time everyone cheered because they were happy it was finally over. However Crystal didn't join them out onto the grounds. Crystal's mother came by to pick her up and soon they were both gone.

"I feel bad for her," Harry said.

"I know," Hermione said. "I mean, what right did Dumbledore have to do this."

"Dumbledore didn't do it, Snape did," Harry told her.

Hermione went red and Harry knew that she was mad.

"Wait until-."

"Hermione, don't kill anyone," Harry begged.

Hermione looked at him. "If you're talking about what I did to Lucius."

"That's exactly what I'm talking about," Harry said. "I understand why you did it to him but please, don't kill him."

"Fine but it doesn't mean that I have to like it."

A week later the exam results came back and Harry was surprised that he did almost as good as Hermione had. Crystals score wasn't too bad, though it meant that people would be watching her. At the end-of-term feast Harry, Hermione, and the rest of the Slytherins enjoyed Slytherin winning the house cup again and Harry could forget about going back to the Dursley's even for a short time.

"So where are you going this summer?" Harry asked.

"France," Hermione answered. "There should be plenty of things to write about in whatever homework that the Professors ask for. So what are you going to be doing?"

"Well after my birthday I'm going to spend the summer with Crystal and her parents," Harry said.

"I almost forgot that's great, you have to tell me what happened," Hermione said.

"Thanks, I will," Harry said and they went back eating.

Chapter 49: The Train Ride Home And Snapes Warning

Harry and Hermione boarded the Hogwarts Express to head back home. They both missed Crystal and couldn't wait until next term when they would see her again. Of course Harry would be seeing her sooner than Hermione would.

"Can I call you, Harry?" Hermione asked him.

"That would be great," Harry said. "I could really use someone else to talk to besides Dudley."

Hermione laughed.

"Do you think the Dursley's will give you any problems?" Hermione asked.

"I hope not," Harry answered. "I mean, Aunt Petunia was half-way nice to you when you and others visited. But I think it was more the fact that you didn't act like you were a witch or that she didn't know that you were a witch. Sometimes I think she's clueless."

"I got that impression when I met her," Hermione said. "Well I hope that your summer over at Crystal's house is a lot better."

"Me too and it will be if I know that your not going to kill anyone," Harry told her.

Hermione glared at him. "I only used that ability when I was attacked or insulted one too many times," Hermione told him. "Mr. Malfoy got what was coming to him."

Harry knew that Hermione had a point and didn't press the matter any further.

When the Hogwarts Express pulled into Kings Cross Station the students got off and gathered their trunks and stuff. Harry had decided to bring his snake with him so that he would have a really cool pet that Dudley couldn't match. Both Harry and Hermione chose

to go together and Harry was surprised to see Snape standing there, wearing muggle clothes.

"What is Professor Snape doing here?" Hermione asked Harry.

"I have no idea," Harry answered and they approached.

"Hello Harry," Snape said, using his first name. "I'm glad that I caught you."

"What do you want to talk to me about sir," Harry said, looking confused.

Snape turned to the Dursley's. "If I find out that your abusing Harry anymore I'll make sure that one of his fathers old friends comes to pay you a visit," Snape hissed. "I'm coming over to check on Harry several times a week to make sure that he is happy. Him being happy makes me happy and saves you from having any, um unpleasant, side effects from happening. You have a smart nephew and you will not give him any grief for being smart. Do I make myself very clear?"

"Now look here, you freaky boy," Aunt Petunia said.

"Freaky, you should look at yourself in the mirror sometime, horse woman," Snape said.

Aunt Petunia looked white with shock and Uncle Vernon started on him.

"Don't you dare insult my wife, sir," Uncle Vernon said.

"Oh I'll insult Tuney if I want," Snape told him and then grinned at Petunias shocked expression. "Do they still call you that?"

"How dare you-."

"Oh I dare," Snape said. "Now treat Harry right and well have no problems. If you mistreat him then I will turn you all into slugs. Do I make myself very clear?"

"Fine," Uncle Vernon snapped.

"And sign that form for Hogsmead when it comes," Snape also said. "I'll know that you didn't if he can't go. Also you will let him do his homework, practice what he needs to practice, stuff like that."

"Fine, I'll do all that," Uncle Vernon said.

"And don't call him names," Snape pressed on. "Or I'll find out."

And then he turned and left.

"I'll see you next term," Hermione told Harry and with a glare from Uncle Vernon she left.

"Come on," Uncle Vernon said, though he looked like he wanted to kill Harry.

Harry grinned, thinking of the much better summer that he was going to have.

End of Part Two

[illegible]

Vote Talley

Harry/Crystal: 68 Votes

Harry/Hermione: 40 Votes

And a new Talley

Hermione/Harry/Crystal: 13 Votes

More New Talleys

Hermione/Terry 4 Votes

Justine/Hannah: 3 Votes

Hermione/Neville: 2 Votes

Hermione/Ginny: 2 Votes

Neville/Hannah: 4 Votes

This author is adding

Hermione/Snape: 6 Votes

[illegible]

A/N: This is the last time that you can vote on your favorite pairings and then they'll disappear at the beginning of part three of this story. I would like to thank everyone that voted and I hope that none of you are angry that your favorite pairing didn't win. Now, about the pairings, I'm not going to give you any hint as to when the pairings will start, it will be one of those slow things that will happen. Once again, thanks for voting and review this part of the story and I can't wait to see you in part three. Also I would like to tell everyone that two reviews get you a new chapter, just so that all of you don't think that I'm taking too long. Next Up: Snape pays a visit, Hermione calls Harry, and Harry tries to figure out why certain people loved being burned.

Beginning Of Part Three

Chapter 50: Calls And A Visit

Harry was busy working on his Charms summer work, trying to figure out how to make his handwriting small so that he would have over the two feet of writing that Professor Flitwick wanted for his charms students. He took out his measuring tape and frowned. He was still six inches short and not too happy about it. He looked through his book, looking for anything that he could add, and then gave up. He let his charms essay dry and then rolled it up. He checked off Charms on his list of subjects that the teachers had given way too much homework and replaced all his things and then left the kitchen.

It had been a better summer, so far, then last year. Last year he couldn't have hoped to be able to do his work in the kitchen but thanks to his father threatening the Dursley's he was allowed to do his work wherever he wanted. In exchange he promised to work only two hours on his homework and then work in the garden. He had already planted some harmless plants that wouldn't make his aunt run for the hills. He had gotten the seeds from Professor Sprout.

He placed his completed Charms homework and book in the trunk and then looked over what he had for tomorrow. He was thinking of doing History of Magic next. It was all about medieval witch burnings, a subject that his relatives would know all about. He closed his trunk and then decided to write a letter to Crystal, his friend. He took out a spare sheet of parchment and wrote:

Dear Crystal,

Things are going okay with the muggles, at least their not making me work like a slave. Did you complete your Charms work yet? I think I have the largest writing in the world and I was six inches short of the required two feet that Professor Flitwick wanted. I'm going to start on my History of Magic homework next. Say hello to everyone including Lily, my horse, and I'll see you pretty soon.

Sincerely,

Harry.

He let the ink dry and then gave the letter to Hedwig, who flew out. When she returned he would let her rest and then send a letter to his adopted father.

Working outside wasn't as bad as it had been and he thought a lot about having a father now. Snape wasn't what you call the ideal father but he treated Harry with some respect and had given him some points. Harry remembered what Snape had told the Dursley's about him being smart. Thinking of those words made Harry feel warm all over. His father had told his relations that he was smart and that meant a lot to Harry. After he was finished he applied some sunscreen and then went to paint the fence.

Harry took a shower and then returned to his room. A very scary-looking owl was waiting on him with a huge package. Harry had a feeling that it was from his father and he took the package. The owl waited and Harry suspected that he was supposed to reply. He took the letter that had been placed on the box and opened it.

Harry,

I hope that you like these muggle shoes. I've never given a present like this before so I had to go to Professor McGonagall to make sure that I was doing the right thing. Also enclosed is some food from the Hogwarts kitchen. I know that you have one of those enchanted pouches and you can accept the stuff inside the box, if you want.

Sincerely,

Professor S. Snape

Harry felt like snorting but he wrote back, telling Snape thank you for the food and shoes and then the owl left. Harry ate the food that the elves had made for him, feeling contented. That night Aunt Petunia tried to make Harry feel that he was getting a little more to eat than normal by letting him have a second helping of mash potatoes. Harry accepted it and then Uncle Vernon asked. "Is that man going to show up?"

"Yes," Harry answered. "I can't tell him what he can and can't do, he's my Professor."

"Fine as long as he's dressed normally," Uncle Vernon told Harry.

Dudley snickered and Harry chose not to say anything.

The next morning Harry got a call from Hermione, who was in France. She was all cheerful, and told him that he would be getting a very special present soon.

"That's great," Harry said. "So how are things in France?"

"Great," Hermione answered. "There is a lot of local history of witchcraft in this area. Professor Binns is going to go nuts when he finds out that I have a few more rolls more than what he asked for. So how are things going with your homework?"

"Well I completed my Charms work and I don't have to worry about Defense Against the Dark Arts."

"Yeah, I heard that Lockhart doesn't want to return before Snape sent him a pranked bottle of scotch."

Harry was stunned into silence. Snape pranked someone?

"Harry, are you there?" Hermione asked.

"Um, yes, I can't believe it," Harry said.

Hermione laughed. "Crystal told me when I wrote to her last week," Hermione said. "Oh how are things with the muggles?"

"Okay, being able to do my homework at the kitchen table is something that I never thought would happen."

"And where are your lovely relations?" Hermione asked.

Harry turned to see his aunt in the kitchen giving Dudley his breakfast.

"Well Uncle Vernon is at work and my aunt is actually giving Dudley his breakfast," Harry said. "I didn't have to cook it."

"That's great," Hermione said. "It looks as though Professor Snape's warning is keeping them from giving you grief."

"I know and I'm happy," Harry told her.

There was a pause, "I'm glad," Hermione told him. "Well I need to get off before mum yells at me."

"I'll talk to you later," Harry said and then hung up.

When Harry went into the kitchen his aunt was washing the dishes. Normally Harry would be upset that everyone had eaten and he hadn't but he thought about the pouch that Crystal had given him and knew that the elves would give him some breakfast when he went back to his room. So he turned around and headed upstairs, eager for a bowl of porridge.

That afternoon the doorbell rang and Harry went to answer it. The figure of his adopted father appeared on the other side, looking pleased to see him.

"Hello, Harry," Snape said. "Can I come in?"

"Sure," Harry said and moved aside to let Snape enter.

Harry saw that Uncle Vernon wasn't pleased to see Snape there and he saw Snape basking in the displeasure that his first visit of Harry's summer could only bring. He had a box with him and handed it to Harry.

"Were going out for dinner, Harry, and I want you to change into that," Snape told him. "I'm sure that you'll like it."

"Thanks," Harry said, seeing how jealous Dudley looked.

Harry went upstairs to change and then came down wearing a green silk shirt, dress pants and dress shoes. Snape helped him with his tie and then they both left the house. Harry had never been to a fancy restaurant before and when they settled into their seats Harry saw that all the food wasn't in English.

"I'll order for us," Snape told Harry.

"Thanks," Harry said, glad that someone wasn't going to make him look like a fool.

When the waiter showed up Snape spoke in Italian and showed him what they both wanted. The waiter nodded and then left though he did return a few minutes later with their drinks. Harry took a sip of his and found that it was soda, which he was glad about.

"So has Miss Slytherin called as promised?" Snape asked him, not touching his glass of red wine.

"Yes," Harry answered. "She's really having a good time in France."

"I bet she doesn't know that there's a spot in France that she can go and get all the information that she needs about her essay," Snape told him. "I'll have to tell her when she showed up for class."

Their food arrived and Harry bit into the pasta, not knowing what it would taste like. To his surprise he liked it and started to eat. Harry noticed that Snape rolled his eyes in what looked like nothing short of pleasure.

"This place as the best food in the world," Snape told him after taking a sip of his wine. "I thought that you might think the same."

"It's better than my aunt's cooking," Harry agreed.

Snape snorted. "I think anywhere would be better than your aunts cooking," Snape pointed out and Harry agreed.

When they had finished eating Snape paid for his bill and both of them headed back to the Dursley's. Harry had such a great time that he really didn't want to go back but he knew that he had. Snape rang the doorbell and Petunia answered it.

"I'll be back in a few days," Snape told her. "And remember what I said."

Petunia glared at him but then let Harry enter. Soon Snape was once again gone.

[illegible]

A/N: I hope that you all love this chapter. Also I wont be posting a new chapter until Sunday. I live with two other people and they always demand to get on the computer. Next up: News About Ron

Chapter 51: Snape Talks About Ron

Dudley spent the next two days making Harry's life far more miserable than he had last summer. It was clear, to Harry at least, that Dudley was jealous that Harry had gone out to a fine restaurant and hadn't brought Dudley back anything. Personally Harry didn't care what Dudley thought and spent the two days before Snape returned doing his homework, which included History of Magic and Herbology. He then checked on his plants and recorded how they were doing.

He had just packed his Herbology book when the doorbell rang. Harry went to answer it, knowing that it was Snape. When he opened it there he was and Harry smiled at him.

"Let's go to that new theme park that just opened," Snape told Harry, giving Dudley a nasty sneer when Dudley appeared and heard where Harry was going.

"Okay," Harry said and closed the door.

They took a bus called the Knight Bus to get there, which it turned out wasn't a muggle theme park but a wizard one. During the trip Harry decided that he would never take the Knight Bus unless he was really desperate for a way home. When they got off Snape had to take a potion to calm his stomach down. At least that's what Harry thought the potion was for.

"Let's just start off small and then work up," Snape told Harry.

"Sure," Harry said and they went on the first one.

The wizard idea of small wasn't small and Harry was screaming his head off as the ride looped here and there. When they got off Harry didn't think he could eat anything which made Snape laugh.

"Too wild for you?" Snape asked him.

"No, too wild for my stomach," Harry answered.

Snape gave him the same potion that he had taken earlier and then they went off to get some lunch. While Harry was waiting on the food he saw Professors McGonagall, Flitwick, and to his surprise, Dumbledore. He got up and went over to their table.

"Hello, Professors," Harry said.

Flitwick almost fell out of his seat but McGonagall and Dumbledore both grinned at him.

"Fancy seeing you here, Harry," Dumbledore said.

"Dad wanted to take me here," Harry told him. "Dudley was jealous, of course."

"Of course," Dumbledore said.

"Well I think its great that Severus is taking time to be with you," McGonagall said. "So are the muggles giving you any problems?"

"Well Dudley is but I think its more the fact that I go to places that he wants to go. He has always enjoyed the fact that he has been able to do things and I'm the one that got left out."

"Well the summer will be over before you know it," McGonagall said.

"Harry," Snape called out.

"See you at school," Harry told them and then left to re-join his father.

Harry in all his life had never seen such a huge pizza before and huge fries. The place that Snape had gotten the food was called Giant Food. Snape told Harry that the owner got the idea from the muggle world.

"But they don't serve this huge of a pizza," Harry told him.

"True but don't tell him that," Snape told Harry.

When they had finished eating Snape had the pizza shrunk and a charm placed on it so that it would keep for as long as Harry wanted to eat it. The rest of the day was spent riding more rides and Snape even took a crack at some of the games. It was the most fun that Harry had in a long time and he didn't want the day to end. However he knew that he had to return to the Dursleys.

"Can we talk before I summon the Knight Bus," Snape asked.

"Sure," Harry said, wanting to delay his return.

"Well I was talking to the Headmaster and he told me that Ron Weasley has been accepted at Durmstrang."

"Okay, so why is this important?" Harry asked.

"Durmstrang is known for the Dark Arts," Snape told him. "I told Dumbledore that denying Weasley a full chance of an education would be wise but he said that Weasley didn't need to suffer."

"Oh and has he forgotten what he did to Hermione?" Harry said.

"He might of but I haven't," Snape told him. "Now lets forget about dumb Weasley and lets get back to your relations."

Harry nodded and Snape summoned the Knight Bus once more.

[illegible]

A/N: About Snape/Hermione do you want it to be a mentor, guardian, friendship, romance, or what? Next up: Harry gets a visit from his friends, another visit from Snape, a birthday party, his Hogwarts letter, and a horrible visit from Aunt Marge.

Chapter 52: Friends, Letters, Parties, and Horrible Aunts

In July Harry got something that really made his summer great, his friends. Neville, Justin, Hannah, and Terry all arrived and despite the fact that Uncle Vernon roared with rage at the idea of Harry's 'freaky' little friends over they had adults with them so Uncle Vernon couldn't do anything. Terry's mum cast several spells so that Harry and his friends could play Quidditch without being seen. It was great even though Harry knew he would answer for it when they left.

"The new Firebolt's coming out," Hannah told Harry.

"Really, that's great," Harry said, "Though I still have the broom that I was given back in my first year."

"Well you can bet that Crabbe's father will get him one," Neville said.

"Yeah, anything to try and up me," Harry said. "I think I might get myself one just to get the other Slytherins mad."

"Well don't get too many of them mad or you might not be on the team," Terry pointed out.

Harry and the others laughed.

When everyone finally left near nightfall Harry faced his aunt's wrath.

"How dare that freak cast spells in my backyard," she said, "Just so that you can play some freaky game?"

"Aunt, honestly I didn't know that they were coming," Harry said.

"Likely story," his aunt hissed. "Now go up to your room, not dinner."

Harry normally would complain but he didn't want to make his aunt even madder than she was.

"Fine," Harry said.

When he got to his room he took out the satchel and asked the elves for some spaghetti. It was delivered and he sat down to enjoy his meal. As he ate he thought about how wonderful it had been for his friends to come over and how much he hated it that they were treated like trash just because they were wizards and witches. However fate had another shock in-store for the Dursley house hold. The day before Harry's thirteenth birthday Harry heard a doorbell ring and more then a dozen witches and wizards filed in with cake, presents, and loud noise.

It was funny to watch Uncle Vernon get all mad at the idea that Harry was having a loud party and the jealous look on Dudley's face at all the presents that Harry was getting. Remus Lupin had come as well and told him that the day after Harry's birthday he would get picked up to be taken to Crystal's house.

"That's great," Harry said.

All three Dursley's were absent from the party.

Harry got some new books from Hermione, a biting book from Hagrid, a set of new clothes from Crystal (magical fitting to any size), a vest from Crystal's mum, a new cloak from Professor McGonagall, a supply of candy from Professor Dumbledore, which included a phoenix tail feather from Fawks, and a long present from his father. He ripped open the packaging to reveal a brand new Firebolt.

"Now who would of thought," said Dumbledore, smiling.

Harry couldn't believe it either. Here was the broom that Neville had been talking about and his adopted father had given him one. Harry really wanted to fly it but had decided against it. He knew that the spells that Terry's mum had placed didn't account for a Firebolt.

"That's sure going to make sure that Slytherin wins the match," Remus said, with a grin.

McGonagall fumed at it but everyone figured that this was Severus intention.

The party wrapped up nearly at dusk and soon everyone left. Harry smiled at all the presents that he had gotten and then hurried to gather them up so that his aunt and uncle wouldn't start on him. An hour later his aunt and uncle, sensing that Harry's party guests had left, returned. However his uncle started on him about the party.

"HOW DARE YOU ALLOW THOSE KINDS OF PEOPLE IN OUR HOUSE? WE THOUGHT THAT YOUR FREAKY FRIENDS WERE BAD BUT YOU HAD TO BRING YOUR FREAKY TEACHERS."

"It wasn't my fault," Harry told him but his uncle didn't believe him.

That night an owl came to deliver Harry's his Hogwarts letter. The letter told him, like last year, that he was suppose to take the Hogwarts Express on September 1 to take him back to Hogwarts. Enclosed was the Hogsmead form that Snape had talked about. Harry just hoped that Uncle Vernon remembered to sign it.

The next day Harry went downstairs and sat down at the kitchen table. A new TV had been given to Dudley as a welcome home present and on the front of the screen was a report about a dangerous convict.

"And the public is warned that Sirius Black is armed and considered very dangerous. A special hotline has been set up. If anyone sees Black to call this number."

"Hay no one has told us where he's escaped from," Uncle Vernon said. "What use is that to us? He might be coming up the street now."

"To right," said Aunt Petunia, looking out the window.

Harry knew that Aunt Petunia would simply love to be the one to contact the hotline; she was the nosiest person in the world. Uncle Vernon then said something that brought Harry back to the world of the now. He announced that Aunt Marge was coming to stay for the week.

"For the week," Harry said.

“Yes and while she’s here I don’t want any funny stuff, freaky friends, or freaky Professors,” Uncle Vernon told Harry.

"Fine," Harry said. "Oh I've got the form that Professor Sn-."

“Don’t mention that freaks name,” Uncle Vernon said, cutting Harry off. “If you behave yourself then I’ll sign your ruddy form.”

"No, you promised that you would sign it," Harry said, inserting his Slytherin nature into the argument. "If you don't sign it then my adopted father will know that I'm unhappy and you don't want to know what he's capable of."

Harry grinned nastily at his uncle who grabbed the form and signed it.

“Fine, here’s your ruddy form,” Uncle Vernon said and then left the house.

Harry's happiness at getting his uncle signing his form didn't last long. Soon Aunt Marge arrived and she showered Dudley with kisses and presents. Harry wasn't upset about the present part, as he had just had a great birthday with plenty of presents and cake. However Aunt Marge's treatment of Harry was something that Harry minded. He hated Aunt Marge so much that he was willing to break wizard law just to see her gone forever. Thankfully he didn't need to worry because the next day Snape showed up, to take Harry to spend the rest of his summer with Crystal and her parents.

[illegible]

Next up: Harry spends time with Crystal and her family and Harry finds out exactly what Sirius was sent to Azkaban for.

Another note: I'm asking people to vote on what kind of pairing Snape/Hermione should be. The type that has the most votes I'll do. Oh and once Harry's third year is written up then the voting will stop. This is what I have so far.

Friendship: 2 Votes

Mentor: 2 Votes.

Romance: 4 Vote

Guardianship: 1 Vote

Chapter 53: Back At Crystal's House

Harry was glad when Snape came to pick him up. He had already gone through a night of Aunt Marge's attacks and when Snape came by early to pick him up he was grateful. The Dursley's weren't up yet and so sneaking Harry away was easy.

"Thanks," Harry said. "I don't think I could take another day of Aunt Marge."

"I had a feeling that you needed rescue," Snape said.

Once again they took the Knight Bus and it didn't take long for Snape and Harry to make it to Crystal's house. Harry got out and held his stomach while Snape and Stan put his things on the ground.

"Are you alright?" Snape asked.

"I hate that bus," Harry commented as it sped away.

"Don't we all," agreed Snape and then they headed towards the main house.

Remus greeted them when Snape knocked on the door and helped Harry with his trunk and things. While Harry allowed a potion that Snape had given him settle Crystal's mum checked over his state of being.

"Did that satchel help?" her mum asked.

"Yes, ma'am it did," Harry said, "Though dad taking me out helped out."

"Dad," Remus said, frowning.

"I adopted Harry," Snape told Remus. "I thought that if he had someone that came over often that his relations wouldn't lock him up."

"And it worked," Harry said, showing them the signed form.

"Well I see that whale man signed it," Snape said.

"Well he wasn't but I used some Slytherin cunning to get him to sign it," Harry said, grinning at his adopted father.

"Harry, did you threaten him?" Remus asked.

"No, I just reminded him of what dad said," Harry told him and Remus turned to Snape.

"And what exactly did you threaten the Dursley's with?" Remus asked.

Snape rolled his eyes. "Remus, have you ever met Lily's sister and her stupid husband?"

"No," Remus answered.

"Good and I hope you never do," Snape said. "I knew Harry's aunt back when we were little and she hated everything to do with magic and that included her sister. She transferred that hate to Harry and when Harry arrived he was sorted into Slytherin. I've watched over him and even helped him through what happened to him. He's a lot better now than he was before."

"And he comes over here for the summer," Crystal's mum finished. "Now, Remus, could you take his things up to his room that he shares. I'm sure that Harry's hungry and also tired."

"Sure," Remus said and Snape made to leave but Crystal's mum stopped him.

"You're not going anywhere," she snapped. "You're far too skinny and I want you to eat."

"Stupid woman," Severus muttered, which earned him a glare. "Fine, I'll stay."

Her husband laughed. "She'll get you with the skinny part."

“How do you put up with her?” Snape asked.

“I don’t, I just remember all the good qualities and leave it at that,” he answered.

She levitated the pot over and it landed smoothly on the table. As she started to serve people Remus came back and she handed him a bowl. He smiled and then went to a corner and started to eat.

“So how’s my horse doing?” Harry asked.

“She’s doing well,” Mrs. Walker answered just as Crystal appeared along with Jerry. “She’s almost a full grown horse now but I’m sure that she’ll remember you.”

“Hello, Harry,” Crystal said and Harry went pink.

“H-H-Hello,” Harry stammered and Remus snorted with laughter.

Of course Mrs. Walker thought he had choked on something and Remus had to wave her away.

“Well I’m going,” Snape said after finishing his bowl. “I’ll be seeing you both soon.”

And he left.

After dinner Mrs. Walker had the three of them turn in for the night. Harry knew it would be a long day of gathering eggs, feeding chickens, and milking cows. But the plus side was that he would get to ride Lily when he was done and someone would always be by to make sure that he didn’t fall down dead. He liked it here despite what a lot of people would think about hard farm work. No one complained around here and he liked it. He was also starting to like Crystal a little more than just being a friend. He just hoped that it didn’t change her mum’s view of him.

The next day Harry joined the muggle side of the main house where the hands were enjoying the food that Mrs. Walker made and then set out to do whatever chores needed to be done. Both Harry and Crystal

worked on feeding the horses and changing their hay, feed, and water. They also worked on the chickens. Crystal thought it was funny when the rooster chased Harry over the fence.

"That thing must die!" Harry said.

Crystal laughed even more.

Remus came around with some water for both Harry and Crystal and as they drank it Harry asked Remus if he was alright.

"Why do you ask?" Remus asked him.

"Well last time I saw you looked all sick and everything," Harry said.

"A bad bug," Remus answered, though he didn't look Harry in the eyes.

Harry wasn't sure if he was lying or not.

Everyone took a break for lunch and then it was back to work. By the end of the day Harry was sore and Mrs. Walker at once told him to soak himself in a tub of hot water. Crystal helped him with the water and then left him alone to soak. When he finished he felt a lot better and he settled down for dinner.

"I can't believe they haven't caught Black yet," Mrs. Walker said, looking at the cover of the Daily Prophet.

Harry had heard of Black but he didn't know what Black had done.

"Mrs. Walker, what exactly did Sirius Black do?" Harry asked.

"He killed thirteen people with a single curse," Mrs. Walker said. "Thank the Gods that Remus isn't here, they were friends. He knows the full story of what Black did but from what I know it wasn't good. The whole street was blown away and all those people were dead. The muggles believed a gas explosion did it."

Harry couldn't believe that someone could do that to that many people.

"Well I hope they catch him and send him back," Crystal said.

"Me too, dear, me too," Mrs. Walker said.

[illegible]

Next up: Harry and the Walkers head to Diagon Alley.

The Tally is such.

Friendship: 4 Votes

Mentor: 4 Votes.

Romance: 5 Votes

Guardianship: 1 Vote

Chapter 54: Returning To Diagon Alley

Two weeks after Harry had arrived at the ranch Mrs. Walker told everyone to get up because they were going to Diagon Alley. They took the Floo Network, which was only a little better than the Knight Bus, and arrived all dusty in the Leaky Cauldron. Harry re-filled his sack with galleons, sickles, and knuts and then joined Crystal in getting their school books and other things.

Thanks to Hagrid's gift he only needed to buy one new book for his subject, Muggle Studies. When Crystal and Harry walked in, along with Jerry, Harry noticed a Monster cage. Breathing a sigh of relief he approached the Manager.

"I need Muggles: A Guide To The Non-Magical World," Harry told him.

"Starting Muggle Studies, well that's a very good book," the manager told him and showed him a section that was all about muggles.

He fingered through the spines until he pulled out a purple book and handed it to Harry. He then asked him if there was anything else that he needed.

"I need the Standard Book of Spells: Grade Three and Intermediate Transfiguration," Harry told him.

A few minutes later he had his books and waited for Crystal and Jerry to get theirs. The manager cried when Crystal told him that she needed the Monster Book of Monsters. When all three of them finally left the bookshop everyone was very happy to leave.

"I can't believe that he cried out for his mummy," Crystal said.

"Don't insult the man, dear," Mrs. Walker scolded.

"Sorry," Crystal muttered.

They saw Hermione as they left the Apothecary and Harry wasn't surprised to see how many bags of books she had. She was also with Neville, who looked a little embarrassed by something.

"Hi, guys," Harry said, smiling at both Hermione and Neville.

"Hi, Harry," Neville said. "Have you seen gran around here?"

"No, why?" Harry asked.

"Because she's sore with me," Neville answered. "I forgot my booklist."

"Which I told Neville not to worry about," Hermione said. "He told me which classes he's taking and so I wrote down the entire booklist. I'm sure that he's gran will notice that I wrote it but he won't get into trouble."

Crystal laughed and Harry said. "A lifesaver, as always."

"Thanks, I'm glad that you think so," Hermione said.

"Um, Hermione, why do you have so many books?" Crystal asked her.

"Because I'm taking every class," Hermione answered and Crystal stared at her.

"Are you-."

"Nuts," Harry finished. "That's what I told her last year."

Hermione ignored them both but Neville giggled.

"I'm going to ignore you, Neville," Hermione told him.

They all laughed.

When Harry and the others had finished their shopping Mrs. Walker took them all back to the ranch. Harry told Hermione that he would see her on the Hogwarts Express. She gave Harry a hug and then left with her parents. Soon they were gone.

Chapter 55: The Dementor

Soon it was September and time for Harry and his friends to board the Hogwarts Express for their return to Hogwarts. Harry went through the barrier, this time not keeping him out, and quickly found a compartment. However someone was already there and Harry was happy that it was Remus. Of course he wondered why Remus was here.

"Hello, Harry," Remus said, smiling at him.

"Hello, Remus," Harry said. "What are you doing here?"

"I'm the new Defense Against the Dark Arts teacher," Remus told Harry.

"Wow, that's great," Hermione said, getting in and setting down.

"And who's this?" Remus asked.

"This is Hermione Granger," Harry said. "She's in Slytherin as well but she's really smart."

"Well I'm sure she is," Remus told him. "It's nice to see that you're making friends. Your father had several friends himself but I, Peter, and Sirius were the closest."

Harry noticed that when he mentioned Sirius name he sort of went all red, like it was a bad memory. Harry decided not to ask him anymore about Sirius.

Remus fell asleep right after the train left and that left Harry with plenty of time to talk with Hermione and Crystal. Jerry had gone off to talk to a girl named Luna Lovegood and Harry wasn't surprised when Ginny Weasley decided against setting with them. He figured that she was still sore about being sorted into Slytherin last year. Hermione and Crystal talked about Sirius and why Harry should be careful.

"Of course I'm going to be careful," Harry said. "Why don't you think that I wouldn't be careful?"

Harry bit into it and felt instantly better. "Thanks."

"I'll be back," Remus told them. "I need to see the conductor."

And he left.

“Are you alright?” Crystal asked him.

"I don't know," Harry answered. "Um, Crystal, were you bathed in green light?"

Harry hoped that her answer would prove that he wasn't going mad.

“Yes,” Crystal answered. “When I’m around a Dementor I glow green. It keeps them away. My mum can do it too.”

“Wicked!” Hermione commented. “You’re a natural shield against them.”

Crystal smiled at her compliment and Harry was glad to have her around now more then ever.

[illegible]

A/N: The Feast and First Day of Classes

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 8 Votes.

Romance: 9 Votes

Guardianship: 1 Vote

Chapter 56: Muggles And Talons

The train pulled into Hogsmead Station and Harry and the rest got off. Harry had never followed the older students before and he felt himself being pushed up the stairs and onto a muddy path where several carriages waited. Harry got in followed by Hermione, Crystal, and to Harry surprise...Neville. Not that anything that Neville did surprised Harry. The carriage started and Harry wondered what would happen this term.

He knew that the Dementor on the train wasn't there because it had something better to do with its life, he knew it was there looking for Sirius Black (Hermione had told him when Remus had left). Several Dementors appeared and Harry leaned back until they had disappeared.

"Are you alright, Harry?" Hermione asked.

"I'm fine," Harry said, not wanting to get into what he was feeling.

The carriages stopped and everyone got off. However Pansy Parkinson was snickering as Harry, Hermione, Crystal, and Neville went past and Harry knew he would hear about it soon enough. When they entered the entrance hall they saw Professor Snape standing there. He walked over to them and spoke.

"Mr. Potter, Miss Granger, please come with me," Professor Snape told them, "Miss Walker head into the Great Hall."

Crystal gave Professor Snape a look and then headed into the Great Hall with the rest of the students.

"Follow me," Professor Snape said and the two of them headed down to the dungeons and into his office. "Professor Lupin has sent me a note saying that you fell ill on the train."

"Oh no," Harry moaned. "He told."

"Yes he did," Professor Snape told him. "Therefore I'm having you sign up to work on creating a Patronus."

“What’s that?” Harry asked.

“It’s a sort of guardian that protects a person from a Dementor. Your father was unable to produce one and I’m hoping that you exceed in that area.”

“Yes, sir,” Harry said.

“Now wait outside while I talk to Miss Granger about her course schedule.”

Harry nodded and then left, leaving Hermione alone.

Harry didn’t have to wait long. Soon Hermione was back, tucking something under her robes and looking very pleased. Professor Snape took them back to the Great Hall just as Professor McGonagall came out with the stool and the Hogwarts Sorting Hat.

“Oh no, we missed the sorting,” Hermione said.

“I think that you’ll live,” Professor Snape told her and both her and Harry sat down at the Slytherin table while Professor Snape went to the staff table.

“Oh why can’t she sit somewhere else,” Hermione hissed when she noticed that Pansy was sitting not too far from them.

“I think she’s going after the dramatic look,” Crystal told them. “Most Serial Killers start with the dramatic look. That’s how they’re so remembered.”

Harry wondered who told her that, he figured her father had.

The feast was wonderful and Harry savored every bite that was on his plate. Hermione and Crystal talked about the classes and how difficult they would be. Harry didn’t even think about classes only that he was glad to be back. The next day Harry, Hermione, and Crystal arrived in the Great Hall for breakfast. Their timetables were already

there and Harry saw that he had Muggle Studies, Transfiguration, and then Care of Magical Creatures after lunch.

"I wonder what's going to be taught first," Harry asked Hermione.

"I hope it's interesting," Hermione said.

"Well both of you are lucky, I decided to take Divination," Crystal told them.

"So have I," Hermione said and both Harry and Crystal stared at her.

"How in the world are you going to be in two classes at once?" Harry asked.

Hermione gave him a stern look that told him not to worry. "I was just asking," Harry said.

When they had finished their breakfast Harry and Hermione headed for Muggle Studies and Crystal went to Divination. Upon entering Harry and Hermione took their seats waiting for the Professor. A few minutes later the Professor came in and took role.

"Today class we're going to talk about what muggles use to get around called cars," the Professor told them. "Now unlike us, who use brooms, muggles use cars to get around. Now can anyone tell me why the car was invented?"

Harry raised his hand at once and the Professor called on him.

"They invented the car so that they could go faster then they had with horse and buggy," Harry answered.

"Good five points to Slytherin," the Professor said. "Now I want you to open your books to Chapter One and I want each of you to really read the chapter. It's important to understand the different things about the muggle world."

Harry opened his book and turned to Chapter One. The chapter told him a lot of things that he already knew but it was funny at how the

Wizarding World thought of what muggles did or didn't do. He wrote notes down and before long the lesson was finally over. Harry packed everything away and then both he and Hermione left for their next class.

In Transfiguration Professor McGonagall turned into a cat and back again. Harry and everyone clapped when she changed back and McGonagall gave them one of her rare smiles. She then talked about Animagi, or wizards that could change their form at will. Harry, Hermione, and Crystal both grinned to each other.

"Homework, summarize the section on Animagi," McGonagall told them as the class left.

"Thank God that's over," Harry said when they had settled at the Slytherin table. "I never thought she would shut up."

"Too bad she doesn't know that we've been able to change at will since last year," Crystal whispered.

"And as long as she doesn't find out then we're fine," Harry told her.

After lunch the Slytherins that had Care of Magical Creatures headed to Hagrid's hut, which was on the edge of the Forbidden Forest. Upon arriving Harry heard several Gryffindors ask Hagrid how to open the books.

"You stroke them," Hagrid answered.

"Stupid oaf," muttered Pansy.

Harry glared at her but she ignored him.

The lesson wasn't as bad as Harry thought, though for Pansy it was bad. They were introduced to Hippogriffs, which Hagrid said were safe. However Pansy got hurt when she insulted Buckbeak and had to be taken to the Hospital Wing. Harry didn't feel one bit sorry for her. He did feel sorry for Hagrid as he knew that the man could get fired.

Chapter 57: A Talk With Hagrid

Harry decided to wait a few days before having a talk with Hagrid. When he left his dorm he was joined by Crystal, who wanted to make sure that Hagrid was alright. They knew it had been Pansy's fault that she had gotten hurt and they wanted to lend their support. Naturally Harry wasn't surprised that Hermione had decided to join them since Hagrid was her friend as well.

Harry knocked on the door and was met with a very hung over Hagrid. He hissed at the light but motioned them to come in. When they entered they saw that Snape was there, a goblet in his hands.

"Here's your potion, Hagrid," Snape said. "And remember to come by my office at eight tonight."

Hagrid nodded and then Snape left.

"What's going on, Hagrid?" Harry asked him as Hagrid took the potion that Snape had given him. "And what kind of potion is that?"

"Hangover Potion," Hagrid answered. "And I'm re-taking the lessons that I should have learned. So far it's just Professor McGonagall and Professor Snape."

Harry was surprised but Hermione was delighted.

"Does this mean that you'll become a fully qualified wizard," Hermione asked.

"Yes," Hagrid answered, looking better. "I was kind of good in Potions and Transfiguration and since Dumbledore managed to prove that Tom Riddle had been wrong about what happened and that he had been the one attacking students then the Ministry agreed that I could continue with my studies, minus the homework."

Crystal giggled and Harry found himself liking it when she giggled.

"So how are things with your lessons?" Hagrid asked.

“Harry showed off his wiz at Potions...again,” Crystal said. “So Snape gave Harry about ten points.”

“That’s good to hear,” Hagrid said. “So how do you like being Snape’s adopted son?”

“It’s nice,” Harry answered. “I mean, he acts like he really cares about me and he took me to that wizard theme park and a nice restaurant. He also saved me from probably going to Azkaban for doing something to my aunt.”

“Rotten muggles,” Hagrid muttered. “But I’m glad that you had fun. Well I need for you three to get along. I’m working on something with Dumbledore.”

“Oh and what’s it about?” Crystal asked.

“Um, nothing,” Hagrid answered.

Harry and Hermione looked at each other.

“Hagrid, you can tell us,” Crystal urged. “You’re our friend!”

“Okay but don’t tell anyone that I told you,” Hagrid said. “Dumbledore is working to get Buckbeak off. He said that if it doesn’t work that Snape would help smuggle Buckbeak to one of his estates that have plenty of Hippogriffs. That’s another reason why Snape was here.”

“Oh that’s exciting and dangerous,” Hermione said, “If Professor Snape gets caught.”

“He won’t,” Harry said. “Like we would tell anyone at the Ministry that my father is smuggling a creature that might be killed.”

“Thanks, you three,” Hagrid said and Harry, Hermione, and Crystal left.

Harry spent the rest of the weekend doing all his homework, including Lupin’s Defense Against the Dark Arts homework which was to summarize the chapter on Boggarts. Crystal spent a lot of time next

to Harry and Harry wondered if he was starting to fall in-love with her. True he had always considered her a friend since he had first met her the day after his sorting but he was wondering if he was too young to fall in-love. He didn't even know what love was like as he had been raised by the Dursley's.

"Harry, can I ask you something?" Crystal said when Harry closed his book.

"Sure, what?" Harry said.

"Well I know that your uncle signed your form and so I was wondering if you wanted to go to Hogsmead with me."

Harry was shocked. A girl was asking him out.

"Um, sure," Harry said, not knowing quite what to say.

Crystal got excited at his answer but then Harry heard crying and turned to see Ginny running up to her dorm.

"What's wrong with her?" Crystal asked a worried look on her face.

"Um, I think that she's suffering from disappointment," Harry said, though deep inside he was glad that Crystal had asked him out.

Ginny still looked upset when Harry and Crystal sat down together at the Slytherin table. When Hermione asked Harry what was wrong with Ginny Harry told her about Ginny overhearing Crystal asking him out and what he had said.

"Oh poor Ginny," Hermione said. "She has this huge crush on you."

"I know but she can't come to Hogsmead with us," Harry said.

"I know that but she's still hurt," Hermione told him. "I'll try and make her feel better."

"Thanks," Harry said.

September came to an end and October started. Harry was soon practicing on the Quidditch field with his new broomstick, just to get a feel for it. He had decided to leave his old broomstick behind though he was going to use it for the first match of the season.

"That's great, Harry," Flint told his Seeker.

“Thanks,” Harry said.

By time practice was over Harry was beat and ready for a long soak. He closed the bathroom, which automatically locked and then drew his water. When it was finished he climbed in and thought about what had happened so far. A great girl had asked him out, which he had accepted, and he had a great practice. Nothing could go wrong. Fate showed him how wrong he was when he noticed one thing missing from his room when he got out of the bathroom. His new Firebolt was gone.

[illegible]

Next up: Harry has a run-in with Pansy

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 10 Votes.

Romance: 14 Votes

Guardianship: 1 Vote

Chapter 58: Telling Snape

Harry left his dorm, telling Crystal that he would be back, and headed off to his father's office. How could someone come into his room and steal his broomstick. He checked his watch (a gift that he had gotten for himself) and saw that it wasn't eight yet. He knocked on the door and it opened.

"Harry, what are you doing here?" Snape asked.

"My broomstick was stolen," Harry told him.

"Come in," Snape said, "And tell me everything."

He closed the door and then Harry told him about finding the broom missing when he had come out of the bathroom. Harry saw that Snape was worried about this since it had happened in his own house.

"I'll have each room searched," Snape told him. "All you can do is return to your dorm and then wait until I come."

Harry thanked him and then left.

Heading back Harry wondered who would want to steal his broom. He had long proven to the other Slytherins that he wasn't someone that you messed with but someone had decided that he didn't need his broom. When he returned he ran right into Pansy Parkinson, a girl that had been his friend but he disliked now more than ever. He wondered if she had taken his broom.

"Can you watch were your going?" Pansy hissed at him.

"I can watch were I'm going, you moron," Harry hissed back. "Why don't you stop looking around for trouble and maybe you'll see if someone's coming."

Pansy gave him a nasty grin.

"Maybe if you go out with me then I won't run into you."

“Fat chance of that happening,” Harry hissed. “I’m going out with Crystal and, unlike you, she has brains.”

Pansy gave him an ugly look.

“Watch what you’re saying, Potter,” Pansy told him. “My parents can make your life a living hell.”

Harry pushed past her and disappeared down the corridor, leaving a fuming Pansy behind.

[illegible]

A/N: Sorry about the short chapter. Next up: Harry and Crystal go to Hogsmead.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 11 Votes.

Romance: 15 Votes

Guardianship: 1 Vote

Chapter 59: Harry's First Date

Harry started really looking forward to his date with Crystal on Halloween. The mystery as to where his Firebolt was had to be solved at a different time. However Snape promised that he would find Harry's broom and return it. Harry wasn't too worried about it since he already had a broom but he liked having a backup when he needed it. Hermione, on the other hand, took a different view about Harry's missing broom than Harry did.

"Professor Snape got that broom for you, Harry, I think that you would be a little upset that it's gone," she said.

"I am," Harry said. "But I'm not going to spend my entire term at Hogwarts looking for it. I'm sure that Snape will find it and bring it back."

"Professor Snape," Hermione corrected.

Harry rolled his eyes but then returned to his Muggle Studies work.

Muggle Studies was turning out to be Harry's favorite subject along with Defense Against the Dark Arts. It amazed Harry at how little wizards knew about muggles and the non-magical world and Harry, along with Hermione, was excelling in the class. Harry noticed that Hermione turned her attention to the window, looking lost in thought. He wondered what that was all about but decided not to ask. If Hermione wanted to daydream then that was fine with him.

On Halloween Harry handed his signed form over to Filch, who was making sure that no student that shouldn't be going to Hogsmead tried to leave. He joined Hermione and Crystal, Crystal with a huge smile on her face. Once the last student had handed their form in Professor McGonagall had them following her.

"So what about those classes that Professor Snape told you about?" Hermione asked.

"He hasn't sent me a note about them," Harry told her. "But I'm hoping that he'll send me one soon."

As they passed the Dementors Professor McGonagall sent something silver at them and Harry wondered if this was the Patronus, though it appeared not to be that affective. It did send them away and Harry wondered if he would be able to do that. Once in Hogsmead Hermione went off on her own and Harry and Crystal went off on their date. The first place that Harry took Crystal was the Three Broomsticks, which none of them had ever been too.

A woman came over to their table and introduced herself as Madam Rosmerta, the owner of the bar.

"What can I get for you?" she asked them.

"What do you have?" Crystal asked.

She snapped her fingers and two menus appeared.

"I'll give you time," she said and then left.

Harry looked over his menu and saw a lot of things that he had never heard of. He was sure that not even Aunt Petunia would even have them in her house. Finally he found something that he recognized and Madam Rosmerta returned.

"I'll have a bowl of chili and a butterbeer," Harry told her.

"The same," Crystal said and the menu's vanished and so did Madam Rosmerta.

While they waited Crystal told Harry more about what her father did, including that he had been promoted. Harry was very happy for him but their good time was ruined by Pansy Parkinson, who was a few seats over.

"Oh look it's the Slytherin scum," she said over the loud noise.

Everyone stopped what they were doing and Harry felt like killing her. Pansy walked over and grinned at the two of them, Crabbe and Goyle with her.

“What do you want?” Harry asked.

“Oh just wondering what two Slytherin scum are doing here...among normal people?” Pansy asked.

“None of your damn business,” Harry hissed.

Pansy grinned at his comment.

“Oh but it’s my business,” she said.

“No, it’s not,” said the voice of Professor McGonagall.

Harry breathed a sigh of relief as the color went out of Parkinson’s face.

“Well talk about this later,” Pansy hissed.

“I don’t think so,” Harry told her and thankfully she left allowing things to return to normal.

The food arrived and Harry and Crystal enjoyed themselves despite the fact that Pansy had almost ruined it. The chili was very hot and Harry ended up drinking more water than butterbeer. When the bowls were empty they vanished and Harry paid his bill and both of them left. Harry and Crystal spent the rest of their trip buying several things and then going up to see the Shrieking Shack, a place that Hermione talked about. It was silent and Harry wondered if it had ever been haunted.

The students returned to Hogwarts before nightfall, Harry and Crystal hand and hand. Both of them dropped off their things that they had bought and then joined Hermione headed up to the Great Hall for the Halloween Feast.

“Did you have a great date?” Hermione asked them.

Both Harry and Crystal blushed and Hermione giggled.

The feast was great and once again Harry noticed that Hermione was daydreaming but she was also expecting something. When nothing happened, at least to Harry it hadn't, he noticed that she hadn't stopped expecting something. Harry had a bad feeling that she would always be expecting something. When the feast had ended Harry told Crystal about what he had seen.

"I'm worried about Hermione," Harry said. "For the past month she has been daydreaming."

“Has she in class?” Crystal asked, worried.

"I don't know," Harry answered. "I hope she isn't expecting something important and is disappointed when it doesn't come."

“Want me to ask her?” Crystal asked him.

That question sent alarms through him. “No, don’t,” Harry said. “I don’t want Hermione to think that I’m in her business.”

“Agreed,” Crystal said. “I guess we’ll just have to wait and see.”

Harry said goodnight to Crystal but had barely touched the door to his dorm when Flint came in, looking worried. He told everyone that they had to report back to the Great Hall. Harry and everyone wondered what had happened and when they arrived the Gryffindors told them that Sirius Black had tried to get into their tower.

“They really tore the Fat Lady up,” said Fred Weasley.

Harry wondered, if Black was really after him, why he didn't know that Harry wasn't a Gryffindor.

[illegible]

“Headmaster, I wish to have a word with you,” Snape said the next day when the students were returned to their dorms.

“Of course, Severus,” said Dumbledore. “What do you want to talk to me about?”

“About what happened last night,” Snape said. “It’s clear that no one told the Prophet that Harry’s a Slytherin.”

“Which works to our advantage,” Dumbledore said. “Black thought that Harry would end up in Gryffindor, like his parents, and since he’s in a different house then that means that he’s safe.”

“That I agree with,” Snape said. “Do you wish for me to send Harry the letter allowing me to help him produce a Patronus?”

“Yes,” Dumbledore said. “We need to protect Harry from not only Black but the Dementors. Send the letter off.”

Snape nodded and then left.

[illegible]

Next Up: A Letter From Snape.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 14 Votes.

Romance: 16 Votes

Guardianship: 1 Vote

Chapter 60: Harry's Horrible Match

The day before the match between Slytherin and Gryffindor Harry finally got his letter from Snape. His adopted father wanted to see him as soon as he was done eating. Harry quickly ate, gave Crystal a peck on the cheek, and then hurried down to see him. However when he arrived he saw that he wasn't alone, Lupin was there and he wasn't looking too well.

"Harry, come in," Snape said and Harry closed the door. "We've decided that it's time that you learn the Patronus Charm."

"Which will happen once the match is over," Lupin said. "I do hope that you'll forgive me for not being apart of the process. Though Severus has promised that I'll be able to take part in a few days."

Harry nodded and then Lupin left.

"What's wrong with him?" Harry asked.

"Nothing that concerns you," Snape told him. "Now I believe that you have a lesson to attend."

Harry glared at him but left.

Harry couldn't focus on his lessons, too excited about the idea of being able to defend himself against Dementors. The next day was Harry's match against Gryffindor and he was looking forward to beating them. The conditions weren't for anyone and Harry knew that he would have to work hard to catch the snitch before Colin Creevy, the new Gryffindor Seeker, got it first. Madam Hooch blew the whistle and they were off.

The weather was even worse then it had been on the ground and Harry had to fight that and the players. Once he almost got hit by Fred Weasley who thought he was a bludger. Harry was sure that he would tell everyone that Harry is a bludger. Suddenly the whistle blew and Harry landed next to Flint, or almost ran into him.

"Under here," Flint told the team.

Everyone huddled as Flint told off one of the Slytherin Chasers. Harry didn't think it was fair for Flint to blame everyone for what was going on. Flint turned to Harry.

"You need to get that snitch before that mud-."

He stopped at the look that Harry was giving him.

"Don't worry, I'll get it," Harry told him.

"Good," Flint said and then they were off again.

The match continued on and then suddenly Harry saw a large dog on the upper stands and then a sudden cold. Several Dementors had come onto the field and they were pointing at Harry. Harry fell off his broom and started going down...down, a loud scream coming from inside his head and then he knew no more.

The next thing that Harry knew he was surrounded by voices and they sounded like his friends and teammates. Harry opened his eyes and then put on his glasses. Hermione, Crystal, and the Slytherin Quidditch team were all standing around him.

"Wh-What happened?" Harry asked.

"You fell off your broom," Hermione told him. "Creevy caught the snitch."

"How did I fall off?" Harry asked, not remembering anything.

"That would be the fault of the Dementors," Snape said, though his tone wasn't silky it was scared and it sounded as though he had been crying.

Sure enough his face was wet and Harry was sure that it hadn't been from the rain.

"Dumbledore got you to the hospital wing quickly," Hermione said. "Professor Snape was really worried, we all were."

Chapter 61: Back To Classes

Harry was relieved when Madam Pomfrey finally allowed him to return to classes. He felt as though he would go stir crazy if he spent one more night there. When he got back Hermione and Crystal ran up to him.

"Are you alright?" Harry?" Crystal asked him.

"I'm fine," Harry said, giving her a kiss on the cheek. "However I'm glad that you worried about me."

"We all worried about you," Hermione told him. "With Black on the loose and what happened during the match. The Gryffindors are excited since Colin caught the Snitch for them."

Harry had wondered what had happened during the match.

"Are we out of the running?" Harry asked them.

"Professor Snape doesn't believe so," Crystal said. "And Flint is happy about that. To tell the truth, I'm happy about that as well."

"Me too but you know that Flint will train us even harder so that we don't miss the next match. Which one is it against?"

"Whoever wins the match next," Crystal answered. "That means that we have to wait until February to find out."

Harry groaned again.

"So are you going to Hogsmead for Christmas?" Hermione asked.

"I don't know," Harry answered. "Though if Crystal is going then I'll go."

Crystal went pink and Hermione laughed.

The next day Harry returned to class. Professor Flitwick had them working on a Sorting Charm that would help them sort things. Harry

"Which they never found out," Snape told him.

"I know but I feel like I almost did something to get expelled."

"But you didn't get expelled," Snape said. "You're a lot more responsible than your father was. You take responsibility for what you did and that sets you apart from a lot of wizards that I know."

Snape saw Harry smiling at him.

"That's the ticket," he said. "I'm, of course, staying as well. I need to help Lupin with something."

"Can I help?" Harry asked.

"Not until you've learned more," Snape told Harry. "But don't worry, your time will come."

Harry hoped so.

Harry, who had been invited to Dinner with his adopted father, ate a very nice meal. In-fact it was better than the one in the Great Hall. Harry asked him if he had found his broom yet.

"Actually I have," Snape said. "Or Miss Slytherin found it."

He motioned with his hand and Harry's birthday present came forth.

"Who took it?" Harry asked, unable to believe that his broom was back.

"Ginny Weasley did," Snape told him. "Don't worry I took points off and gave her detention."

"Thanks," Harry said. "I was worried that I wouldn't be able to pay for a new broom and we would be stuck."

Snape agreed with Harry on that point. There was no way that he was going to let Slytherin lose just because a bunch of monsters that Snape couldn't even stand had gotten hungry.

"Sir, why did the Dementors come onto the field?" Harry asked.

"Their hungry," Snape answered. "Their supply of prey has dried up. I don't think they could keep away from the pitch, all those emotions running high. It was their idea of a feast."

Both Snape and Harry shuttered.

"And this Patronus Charm that I'm learning," Harry said. "I'll be able to keep the Dementors away."

"Yes but I must warn you the more there are the harder it is to resist," Snape warned him. "I do hope that you don't have to use it but it's a skill worth learning."

"Speaking of skill," Harry said. "I've been reading and it says that there's a skill called Occlumency, or the ability to shut out the mind. Is it something that I can learn as well?"

Snape was surprised that Harry wanted to learn this.

"It's very difficult," Snape warned. "You need to bring up a strong wall in order so that no one can find out what you know."

"I'm willing to do it," Harry said. "I mean, I don't want Tom Riddle to know what I'm thinking or anyone else. Can you teach me or do I have to go to someone that knows the skill?"

"I can teach you but it will be painful," Snape warned.

"Sir, I'm immortal and can change my form into an animal," Harry said. "I believe that I can do it if I'm determined enough."

"Very well," Snape said, going over and taking down some books and handing them to him. "Read these and then when Christmas Break ends I'll teach you."

"Thanks," Harry said and he left.

Chapter 62: Christmas Break

The students once again left for their winter holidays, leaving Harry this time with only Hermione. Harry had decided not to go to Hogsmead the day before term started because he really didn't have any money left from all the supplies that he had gotten and his last trip to Hogsmead. Anyway, the Weasley Twins were around and they had decided to pay Harry back for forcing their brother to go to some school far away. Thankfully Harry had gotten one up on them before they had left.

Harry had been in the library when he noticed that the twins were in there as well. He watched them and noticed that they had a bit of old parchment and Harry watched as they said "I solemnly swear that I'm up to no good." Harry hurried away, to pretend to be looking for a book that he needed.

"Potter's here," he heard Fred say.

"Remember that we need to say Mischief Managed before leaving, Fred," George had said.

"Don't say it out loud," Fred hissed. "Potter might of-."

"He didn't hear anything," George said and then made the one mistake that they shouldn't of, they tried to hex him.

Madam Pince was on them before they knew it and as she forced their things to go with them Harry noticed that the map had remained. Harry picked it up and saw that it was a map of Hogwarts. He glazed at it with excitement and then said Mischief Managed and the parchment went blank. He then hid it inside his robes and hurried off.

Fred and George were in a sour mood up until they got on the Hogwarts Express. They had no idea that Harry had their map and he wasn't going to tell them. What kind of Slytherin was he? Naturally he told Hermione, as she was his Best Friend, and she grinned wickedly as he showed her the map and what it did.

"They're going to be so upset when they find out," she said.

"Which they won't," Harry told her. "That is if you don't tell."

Hermione snorted. "I hate Gryffindor House and everyone in it...except our friends."

"Good," Harry said. "Oh I'm going to learn how to close my mind."

This got Hermione's attention and she wanted to know more. Harry showed her the books (one of which he had read and found fascinating) and let her read one of them.

Harry spent most of the holidays reading the books that his adopted father had lent him. All of them talked about building a wall or emptying your mind of emotions. Harry had already figured out a plan of doing so and by time Christmas holidays came Hermione was unable to tell if he was lying, telling the truth, or holding something back. Harry really couldn't wait to see if it would hold up to someone like his father.

When Harry and Hermione entered the Great Hall for Christmas they sat down in front of the staff. Dumbledore told them that since there are so few of us that the house tables would be pointless.

"Are you enjoying the books that I lent you?" Snape asked Harry.

"Yes, their fascinating," Harry said and then said. "And how has your holiday been?"

"Better then most," Snape answered and then turned to Hermione. "And how has your holiday been Miss Slytherin?"

"Well," Hermione answered. "Harry lent me one of those books that you lent him."

"Hoping to be able to do the same thing that Potter is trying to do?" Snape asked.

Hermione nodded and then a very strange-looking woman walked in. She had on way too much jewelry and Harry wondered who she was.

"Sybil, come in," Dumbledore said, offering her a seat.

"Thanks, Headmaster," Sybil said and sat down.

Dumbledore turned to Harry. "This is Sybil Trelawney, Divination Teacher," he told Harry.

Hermione snorted at what Dumbledore had said and Sybil turned to Snape.

"I see that you'll soon meet your hearts desire," she predicted.

"Not likely," Snape said, "Unless the dead can come back to life."

And he got up and left without saying goodnight.

Several hours later Harry wondered what that had all been around. True he wasn't about to ask his adopted father what it had been about but something about what Sybil had told him reminded him of his first year when both he and Snape had been in front of the mirror. Snape had grown terrified of the image and Harry wondered if that was what Sybil had been talking about.

Naturally Hermione had dismissed what Sybil had said, telling him that the Professor was always making things up and that she wasn't worth the time that Dumbledore was giving her or paying her for.

"She's a fraud Harry," Hermione told him.

Though deep inside Harry wondered if this time it was even true.

The next day Harry noticed a box waiting on him. Harry had no idea who had sent it but he opened it and found another Firebolt inside. Harry noticed no note so he took out his wand and did some scanning spells and then had Hermione join him since she knew a few advance spells. However Hermione suggested that they take the broom to Professor Snape, to make sure that there weren't any spells on it that their wands couldn't pick up.

“Sounds like a good idea,” Harry said and they took the broom to Snape’s office.

Harry told his father that he had found the box on his bed and that he was bringing it to him so that he could make sure that there were no spells on it.

"I thank you for trusting me to do this," Snape told Harry.

Hermione gave him a warm smile and so did Harry. "You're my dad and I trust you."

The look on Snape's face was a true smile, the first one in a very long time.

[illegible]

A/N: Now doesn't that make you feel all warm inside. Next up: Occlumency lessons and Harry attempts the Patronus Charm for the first time.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 27 Votes.

Romance: 32 Votes

Guardianship: 3 Votes

Chapter 63: Extraordinary Lessons

When Harry had Defense Against the Dark Arts after the winter holiday Harry at once approached Professor Lupin about the promise that he had made to teach Harry how to ward off the Dementors.

"I haven't forgotten, Harry," Lupin told him. "We'll be doing it down in your father's office after dinner."

"Thanks," Harry said, and then left a smile on his face.

Later that night he kissed his girlfriend goodbye and went down to Snape's office. Upon knocking and entering he saw a trunk waiting on him and both Professors waiting on him as well.

"Always on time," Snape commented. "Now both I and Remus have decided that three times a week you'll learn how to ward off Dementors and on Saturday you'll be learning Occlumency."

"And Severus is right about it being painful," Lupin added.

"I understand but this feels important somehow," Harry told them.

Both Professors nodded and Snape left Lupin alone with Harry.

The Patronus Charm turned out to be a very advance spell, which Harry was sure that not even Hermione had discovered. Lupin told Harry to think of the happiest memory that he could think of to use as a base for his spell. Harry thought of the first time he had been on a broom and how wonderful it had felt.

"Are you ready?" Lupin asked.

Harry nodded and took out his wand. The trunk opened and a Boggart Dementor came out. Harry suddenly felt this intense cold but he focused on the spell.

"Expecto patronom," Harry said but nothing happened and Harry felt himself going down...down, into nothing.

Lupin helped Harry recover from the first attempt and then they tried again. This time he thought of Slytherin winning but when he tried that memory against a Boggart Dementor he found himself falling down once again. It didn't seem that any memory would be happy enough to produce a proper Patronus.

"I think we should stop now," Lupin told Harry.

"No, I want to give it another go," Harry told him. "I'm not thinking of happy enough memories."

Lupin gave Harry a look that told him that he was doing this against his better judgment. However he agreed to give it one last go. Harry focused on the memory of finding out that he was a wizard and that he would be leaving the Dursley's. If that wasn't a happy memory he didn't know what was.

"Okay, let's try that again," Lupin said, "And this is the last time."

Harry nodded and Lupin yanked open the trunk again.

The Boggart Dementor came out and Harry yelled "Expecto Patronum." A doe came out and charged at the Boggart, which clearly wasn't expecting this. Lupin forced the Boggart back into the trunk and the doe vanished. Harry almost fell over from the effort and Lupin provided him with some chocolate.

"Thanks," Harry said and ate it.

"That was amazing," Lupin said, "Though I wasn't expecting a doe to come out."

Harry was a little confused or was it because he had faced a Boggart in the shape of a Dementor, he didn't know.

"Why is it so strange?" Harry asked.

"I don't know but it does seem strange," Lupin said. "Well that's all for tonight. I'll get this thing out of Severus' office and he can have it back. Good work, Harry."

“And we all thought that Dumbledore had decided not to give you your diploma,” said one of the Slytherin Chasers.

“Shut it,” Flint hissed.

On Saturday, a week after the Patronus lessons had started Harry finally had his first Occlumency lesson with his adopted father. Harry had finished reading all the books that Snape had given him and was eager to apply it for real. He knocked on the door to Snape’s office and it opened.

“Harry come in,” Snape told him.

“Thanks,” Harry said and the door was closed.

“Tonight I’m going to teach you how to meditate,” Snape told Harry. “I’m not even going to try this until I know that you can meditate without any problems.”

“This is designed to clear my mind, right sir,” Harry said.

Snape nodded, “I find it very relaxing to meditate before I have to put up my shields. However some people, and I won’t mention any names, make all the peace go away.”

Harry hoped that he wasn’t talking about his real dad.

“Now let’s set on these cushions and begin meditating,” Snape told Harry. “This a low impact exercise before we start the real stuff.”

Harry sat down on the cushion and crossed his legs. Closing his eyes he listened as Snape told him to picture a place that gave him peace and to try and keep that image for a certain period of time. At once he envisioned the ranch that Crystal lived in and Lily, his fowl. He could picture everything about the place and he felt such a warm peace go through him. Suddenly he hit stone and fell to the floor.

“Harry, are you alright?” Snape asked.

“I’m fine but I thought you said it was low impact,” Harry told him, rubbing his head.

Snape laughed.

[illegible]

A/N: If anyone wants to know about Harry levitating during the meditation exercise, I got that idea off of Sabrina, the Teenage Witch where Aunt Helda and Zelda were doing Yoga and Sabrina tried it and levitated up, hitting her head on the ceiling. She commented that Zelda had told her that it was supposed to be low impact. Also the reason that Harry's Patronus is a doe and not a stag is because he cares for Snape, since Snape had adopted him and treated him like a human being from the beginning, and Snape's Patronus is a doe, just so that everyone knows. Next up: Things get horrible for Hagrid and Buckbeak and Harry tries to keep his adopted father from invading his mind.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 27 Votes.

Romance: 36 Votes

Guardianship: 3 Votes

Chapter 64: Shields

The meditation continued for the next couple of weeks as January ended and February started. Harry didn't mind them as he used them to empty himself of worries about Sirius Black and him trying to come after him. Finally the second week of February his father told him that he was ready to actually do Occlumency.

"We'll start with the shields and then I'll actually attempt to break through them," Snape told him.

Harry at once cleared his mind and then envisioned a brick wall. He focused hard on that wall, pouring his magic into it. He then opened his eyes and saw Snape's wand pointed at him. He said a spell and Harry could feel Snape trying to enter his mind. Harry focused on keeping his shields up and he felt Snape trying everything to get in. Suddenly he felt a crack in his shield and Snape drew away.

"Not bad on your first try," Snape told him, "Though a small crack did appear in your shield."

"I tried to keep the crack from forming but it still happened," Harry said.

"Understandable," Snape said. "Let's take a small break and then we'll try it again."

Harry nodded and sat down.

"I'm surprised that you're able to do this," Snape told Harry. "Not that I'm not happy that you're actually putting effort into something that not even your birth father wanted to learn."

Harry frowned at him.

"Lupin told me that you're able to do a Patronus now," Snape went on. "And that it's a doe."

Harry nodded, wondering where this would take them.

“Why do you think it’s a doe?” Snape asked him.

“I have no idea, sir,” Harry said. “Though I think it’s really pretty.”

“Well that pretty thing, Potter, will save your soul from getting sucked out,” Snape told him.

“Sir, can I ask you a question?” Harry asked.

“Sure, what,” Snape said.

“Well Sirius Black attacked the Gryffindor portrait, why did he do that?”

Snape thought about this for a moment and then said, “I think the reason that he attacked the portrait is because he thought that you were in Gryffindor. He thought that, maybe, you would have taken after your parents. Though the idea that a child, that has been abused by muggles, going into any house other than Slytherin, is worth laughing about.”

“And why would it be so funny?” Harry snapped.

“Cheek, Potter,” Snape said.

“Sorry, sir,” Harry muttered feeling his anger going away. “But why is it so hard to imagine me in Gryffindor?”

“Because Professor McGonagall would have no experience handling you, as an abused child, and everything that goes with it,” Snape told him. “I was abused when I was a child and therefore I know what it’s like. Also you were attacked by the Dark Lord and I believe that such an attack, though a survivor is unheard of, would have left something of him with you.”

Harry stared at him. “So you believe that Vol-sorry the Dark Lord left something in me.”

“I think so, though I don’t have any proof,” Snape told him.

Harry considered this.

"Sir, when Hermione sent that snake back to the Chamber, I heard everything that it said."

Snape stared at him, shocked. "You can understand snake."

"Yes," Harry said. "Is that bad?"

"No, Harry, it isn't," Snape told him, giving him a smile. "But I want to know has it happened before?"

"Yes, at the zoo," Harry admitted, "the snake told me that it had never seen Brazil and so I set him loose and it scared Dudley so much that I thought he would wet himself."

Snape burst out laughing and so did Harry.

"Oh I wish I had been there to see his face," Snape told him and then his face turned serious. "Harry, you're a Parselmouth."

"A what?" Harry asked.

"A Parselmouth, you can talk to snakes," Snape told Harry, process what Harry had just told him. "Now this is interesting, very interesting in deed."

"Are you disappointed in me?" Harry asked Snape.

Snape stared at him. "Why would I be disappointed?" Snape asked him, his face looking worried. "Harry, being a Parselmouth is great and it doesn't mean what others might think it means. Just because Slytherin was the most famous Parselmouth and believed in the importance of being a Pureblood doesn't mean that the gift is bad so don't let anyone tell you any different."

"Yes, sir," Harry said.

"Good now lets get back to the lesson."

The lesson continued with Snape trying to get past Harry's shields. It was harder with what Snape had said on his mind but thankfully Snape didn't go any further and told Harry to return to his common room. The next day, at breakfast, Harry saw that Ginny wasn't happy. He wondered if Ginny had already served her detention and what Snape had made her to do. However he knew better then to ask her, as he didn't want to get her angry.

"So how are lessons going, Harry?" Crystal asked him.

"Well," Harry answered, "Though it's hard."

"Is it harder then learning the Patronus Charm?" Crystal asked.

"Yes," Harry answered and then we went back eating.

Lily delivered a letter to Harry which came from Hagrid. When he opened it he told Harry that he wanted to see him and that it was urgent. Harry had a bad feeling that this was all about what had happened during the first Care of Magical Creatures lesson. Harry excused himself and left the Great Hall.

When he knocked on the door Hagrid opened it, looking upset, and motioned him in. Harry saw that Fang was looking depressed and Harry wondered what had happened.

"What's going on?" Harry asked.

"Parkinson is trying to get me sacked," Hagrid told him, showing him a letter that he had gotten from the Ministry of Magic.

"Is Dumbledore going to help?" Harry asked him.

"He's going to talk to the governors but this is still going to the Ministry, which is why I got the letter."

"I hope that you win and I and my friends will help," Harry vowed.

Hagrid smiled at him

A/N: If anyone wants to know why Snape didn't say the spell that attempts him to access Harry's mind is because I couldn't find it. Next up: Harry watched the Gryffindor match against Hufflepuff.

Friendship: 5 Votes

Romance: 38 Votes

324

Chapter 65: Watching A Pointless Match

Harry and his friends went down to watch the match between Gryffindor and Hufflepuff. If Hufflepuff won then they would play them next. If Gryffindor won they would have to wait until the match between them and Ravenclaw to decide if the Slytherins had any chance of playing. Harry hated the idea that they weren't the ones playing Hufflepuff and he blamed the damn Dementors for it. Harry's lessons with his father were going great and it had gotten to the point that Snape wasn't able to tell what Harry was thinking and the mask that Snape was so famous in keeping was starting to take hold on Harry's face.

"Sometimes you look like a carbon copy of Snape," said Neville.

"Thanks," Harry said, though he did smile at Neville.

“So do you think that Gryffindor has a chance?” Neville asked.

“No,” Crystal answered, placing her arm around Harry’s neck. “Hufflepuff is too good.”

Harry looked up just in time to see Cedric Diggory chasing after the Snitch, Colin following behind. However Diggory caught it and that meant a Hufflepuff win and another chance for Slytherin.

“Practice in two days,” Flint to Harry.

Harry nodded and the rest of the school started filing out.

[illegible]

“That was a good game, Severus,” Lupin said when the students had all gone to bed.

“Hufflepuff has always been a good team,” Snape told him. “I’m looking forward to see how Slytherin handles Hufflepuff.”

"Well I'm sure that they'll do fine," Lupin said. "So how did lessons go with Harry?"

"Better than I expected," Snape answered. "Not that I'm saying it because I'm proud of Harry."

Lupin gave him a look and then chuckled. "We don't want people to think that you care about Harry, now do we," he mocked.

Snape gave him a look that told Lupin that he wanted to throw something at him.

"So how are things going with him and the Dursley's?" Lupin went on.

"Well, if I come over and prevent something from happening," Snape said. "I thought for sure that he might blow up his uncle's sister when she came over. She said some really horrible things about James and Lily; at least I got that from Harry's mind."

Lupin shook his head. "Why does she hate Harry so much?"

"I think it has everything to do with what her brother told her," Snape said. "But that could only be a guess, I wasn't there."

"I don't know why Lily never told us about her sister."

"Because she didn't want you or your friends to wonder where the family had gone wrong," Snape said. "I think that even her own parents would be ashamed of her."

"What were they like?"

"Really nice," Snape said. "Always let me come over if I wanted something to eat and didn't like how I was being treated by my father. I really liked them and that's why I never believed that all muggles were bad."

Lupin gave him a small smile. "I'm glad that they left an impression like that."

“Me too,” Snape said. “Me too.”

[illegible]

Next up: Gryffindor is attacked again.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 29 Votes.

Romance: 38 Votes

Guardianship: 3 Votes

Chapter 66: Another Attack On Gryffindor

Now that Slytherin had a chance at the Quidditch cup Harry and the other Slytherins were training hard for the next couple of weeks. Meanwhile the workload that Hermione was doing was causing her to become snappish and threatening any students with death.

"I don't know how she's doing it," Crystal said.

"I don't know either," Harry said after he had returned to the Slytherin Common Room after training had ended. "I tried to ask her one time and she snapped at me."

"I think she should drop some classes," Crystal suggested.

Harry snorted with laughter. "I highly doubt she'll do that," he told her.

The strain that Hermione was going through was starting to show in her classes and during on Potions lesson she almost made a cauldron explode, which had never happened before. Snape came around and took ten points from Slytherin and demanded to see her after class. Hermione burst into tears and bolted from the room making even Snape stare.

"I think she has cracked," Crystal said as they left the class.

"What is she doing?" Neville asked Harry and Crystal.

"Taking all the classes that we were offered," Harry answered.

Neville stared at him. "Why would she do something like that?"

"Don't look at me," Harry said.

Later that night, Hermione was working on her Defense Against the Dark Arts work when Professor Snape came in, looking worried. He took out his wand, muttered something, and soon his whole voice filled the common room.

"ALL STUDENTS GET UP," he called out. "REPORT TO THE COMMON ROOM IN TEN MINUTES."

He then muttered something else and waited.

Nine minutes later the common room was filled with students, all looking tired and wondering what in the world was going on. He looked at them all, even Hermione who had stopped working.

"Sirius Black has attacked a Gryffindor," Snape told them. "We believe that he is still after Potter."

Flint raised his hand. "Sir, Potter is in Slytherin. Why would Black attack the Gryffindor tower?"

"Because he thinks that Potter is in Gryffindor," Snape answered. "We are still searching the castle so I don't want anyone to leave this common room until we have deemed it safe."

And then he left.

"Can you believe that he's still attacking the Gryffindors," Crystal said while everyone else was giggling or laughing about what was happening to the Gryffindors.

"I know, I feel sorry for them," Harry said. "I mean, it isn't their fault that this is happening. He just thinks that I'm in Gryffindor, like my parents."

"I wonder when he's going to find out that you're not in Gryffindor." Crystal wondered.

"I think he knows by now," Harry answered.

The next morning it was reported that Sirius had gotten away again and now Harry was even more worried. He had attacked Gryffindor house, twice, and now he knew that Harry wasn't in Gryffindor. Would he attack Ravenclaw, Hufflepuff, and then finally Slytherin in his quest to kill him? He hoped not and at once he sent messages to all this

friends, telling him to meet him. They all replied that they would be there in no time.

[illegible]

Next up: Harry has a meeting with his friends and the Heads find their offices sacked.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 29 Votes.

Romance: 40 Votes

Guardianship: 3 Votes

Chapter 67: Meetings And Destroyed Offices

All of his friends arrived at eight in the one place that Harry knew that not even Snape would catch them in. At once Hannah asked why Sirius Black would be able to get into Gryffindor tower in the first place.

"I don't know," Harry said. "My father wouldn't tell me."

"I know," Neville said. "I asked that barmy painting for the passwords that he would be using for the week and somehow they got stolen."

Everyone gasped and Hermione said, “Why in the world would you do that?”

“Because I can’t remember things, alright,” Neville snapped.

“Neville, I don’t think anyone blames you,” Harry said. “Anyway what’s done is done and there’s nothing that we can do about it.”

“So what’s going to happen now,” Justin asked.

"I think the Headmaster is going to be watching the castle like a hawk," Harry said. "Now does anyone have any more questions?"

Everyone shook their heads and Harry left.

[illegible]

A black dog walked down the corridors, looking for any hint as to where Harry was. He was surprised that Harry wasn't in Gryffindor, like his parents had been. That left Hufflepuff, Ravenclaw, and shuddering...Slytherin. There was no way that Harry was part of the 'dark house,' and once he discovered what house Harry was in he was sure to find the rat. He first went to the office of the Head of Hufflepuff house. The dog checked to make sure that no one was around and changed back into a man.

He entered the office and looked through Sprout's records for the passwords that she kept. He found it and then found the location to the Hufflepuff common room. Changing back into a dog he hurried off.

"Time Stop," Sirius said to the painting and it moved to let him pass.

He changed back into the dog and went to the third year boy's dorm, looking for Harry and the rat. He checked all the beds but didn't find Harry. So he left the Hufflepuffs alone and headed for Professor Flitwick's office. The Head of Ravenclaw House had his office warded but Sirius managed to get through without any problems. He once again looked for the password to get him into Ravenclaw Tower and found it. He sometimes wondered if the Head's really had good enough shields.

The same thing happened in Ravenclaw tower, no Harry, and that left only Slytherin. He didn't know who the Head of Slytherin house was since he had been away from Hogwarts for a long time. He trotted down to the dungeons, looking for the Head of Slytherin House's office. Suddenly he heard voices and they sounded like Snape and Dumbledore.

"Headmaster, we need to know exactly why Black is after Potter," Snape told the Headmaster.

"The only people that could answer that are dead, Severus," Dumbledore said. "Keep a watch out for him and make sure that Lupin does his part."

"Of course," Snape said.

"Well I need to get going," Dumbledore said. "Mr. Weasley is having some trouble with his son. I can't believe that he allowed Ron to attend Durmstrang."

"Well you should have made sure that he was kept away from all magical schools," Snape said. "That attack on Miss Slytherin was uncalled for."

"I agree," Dumbledore said. "So how is Harry doing?"

“Well,” Snape answered. “He can close his mind without any problems and Lupin said that he has the best Patronus.”

“Good, I’m glad to hear that,” Dumbledore said and then left.

Sirius, the dog, watched Snape ward his door and then leave. Sirius couldn't believe that his best mate's son was in Slytherin. However he now knew where the rat was and it was time for him to leave as well. He trotted up the stairs and left the castle and grounds, looking back. One day he would see Harry again and find out what in the name of the Gods the hat was even thinking about. He turned towards the grounds and left them with no more than a swish in his tail.

[illegible]

The next morning Professors Sprout and Flitwick reported that their offices had been sacked. At once Dumbledore called for the entire school to gather and told them of this news.

“We must keep a watch out for him,” Dumbledore told them. “Prefects will be on extra duty until he’s caught.”

Some of the Prefects groaned but their sounds were so small that not even Dumbledore could hear it. He sat down and everyone resumed eating their breakfast. They all hoped that Sirius was caught and caught soon.

[illegible]

A/N: Next chapter will be a break from Harry and I hope that all of you like it. Next up: Sirius visits an old friend that believes that he's innocent and they have a nice chat.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 30 Votes.

Romance: 41 Votes

Guardianship: 3 Votes

Chapter 68: An Old Friend

Over the next several weeks Sirius traveled from Hogwarts to a small village that wasn't too far from Durmstrang. The weather up here was a lot colder since spring hadn't arrived yet. The place that he was heading to was where an old friend lived, the only friend that knew that James and Lily Potter had changed Secret Keepers. When he arrived he quickly found her small house and scratched at the door.

It opened to reveal a tiny woman that might be a few inches taller than Professor Flitwick. She looked down at him and then ushered him in. When the door was closed he changed back to a man she smiled at him.

"It has been a long time," she said.

"True but you still look dashing, Ariel," Sirius said, kissing her hand and making her giggle. "So how have you been?"

"Well," Ariel answered. "I heard that you had escaped from Azkaban and was supposedly after Harry."

"Something that's very overrated," Sirius told her. "Though I did go to Hogwarts to find Peter and I've discovered that he isn't at Hogwarts but Durmstrang."

Ariel's eyes widened.

"How did you find out?" Ariel asked him.

"I overheard Snape talking to the Headmaster about it," Sirius said. "I also found out that Harry's in Slytherin."

He put his face in his hands and Ariel patted him on the shoulder.

"It isn't that bad," Ariel said.

He looked at her. "Ariel, he's in Slytherin and hanging around students whose parents are Death Eaters. How can I trust Harry now?"

"Sirius you don't have any idea if that's true," Ariel said. "The hat decides what house a person should be put in and sometimes they turn out alright."

Sirius snorted.

"Look your going to be seeing Harry when Peter is caught," Ariel said. "What's he going to do if he finds out that you don't want him because he's in Slytherin?"

"Probably go and live with Malfoy or something," Sirius answered.

"No, he's going to hate you," Ariel said. "He's going to believe that you hate him as well because he's in Slytherin. I've heard great things about some of the things that he has done. Like first year he stopped the stone from getting stolen. That should count for something."

"A little bit of bravery doesn't make a snake into a lion," Sirius retorted.

Ariel crossed her arms and glared at him. "Why are you acting like what house Harry's in is bad?"

"Because Potter's are always in Gryffindor," Sirius told him. "That's how the world works."

"That is so not how the world works," Ariel hissed. "Just because your family have all been in Slytherin doesn't mean that Harry is going to turn out like that."

Sirius doubted that but he decided not to argue the point anymore.

"Can I stay here?" Sirius asked. "I need a warm place to stay until I can get to Durmstrang."

"You can stay here as long as you quit putting your godson down," Ariel told him.

"Fine," Sirius said.

[illegible]

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Mentor: 31 Votes.

Guardianship: 3 Votes

Chapter 69: Peter's Fate

The difference between Durmstrang and Hogwarts was the lack of Dementors and the fact is that there are no girls. Sirius had heard a lot about Durmstrang and one of them was that girls weren't allowed to attend. Personally Sirius didn't get how anyone wouldn't want girls around their sons. It kept things interesting. One of the boys found him, which is what he had hoped, and at once took him to one of the dorms. He left them there, promising to bring him some food.

"You know you can't have the dog, don't you?" one of his friends said.

"Yes but Weasley has a rat, doesn't he," the boy that had brought him pointed out.

"Yes but he is allowed to have it," the friends told him.

The boy glared at him and then left.

Sirius waited for the next couple of hours for the boys to all go to bed and then he went looking. To his absolute luck, and normally he didn't believe in luck, he was placed in the same dorm as Ron Weasley was in. The rat was sound sleep and at once Sirius changed from dog to man, grabbed Peter, enchanted a bottle to put him in, placed him in his pocket, hurried out, changed back, and was gone. Sirius left the castle and headed back to Ariel's place to return the wand and once again get back to Hogwarts. It was time for his Ministry forced exile to be over.

Ariel wasn't pleased when Sirius returned and handed her back her wand.

"I was looking all over the house for it," she said.

"I know but I needed it," Sirius said.

"So you're leaving now?" Ariel said.

"Yes," Sirius answered. "I need to get Peter to Dumbledore and then the Ministry can release me.'

“Okay but don’t treat Harry like trash,” Ariel told him. “He’s a good kid and he has some great friends.”

“All of them in Slytherin I bet,” Sirius said.

Ariel rolled her eyes and Sirius was gone.

Sirius Apparated to Hogsmead and changed into his dog form to get back onto the grounds. He passed the Dementors and as he did he saw Harry holding hands with a girl that was wearing a Slytherin uniform and laughing with a round faced boy that was wearing a Gryffindor uniform. Sirius figured that Harry was only befriending this boy because he was getting something out of it. He paused to listen to any conversations that he might be able to use later.

“I bet Snape is going to be excited that you’re spending the rest of the summer with him,” the round faced boy said.

“Yeah, it beats the Dursley’s any day,” Harry said. “Of course dad always wants what’s best for me.”

“I’m glad that Professor Snape adopted you,” the girl said. “Imagine having nothing to look forward to.”

“Well Hermione threatened to send a snake after them if they mistreat me,” Harry told her.

The girl laughed.

“I’m still finding it hard to believe that Hermione is You-Know-Who’s cousin, the true Heir of Slytherin and that she was the one that actually saved the school.”

“Well I don’t care who she’s related to,” Harry said. “She’s my friend.”

Sirius snorted and trotted on.

When he entered the entrance hall he saw Mrs. Norris. He barked at her which sent her hissing for cover. Sirius barked with laughter and

then was caught by Filch. He had never met the man before but he could tell that he was the caretaker.

"I'm taking you right to the Headmaster," Filch told him. "Let's see what he thinks about a student having a dog here."

He then dragged Sirius away, right to where he wanted to go.

[illegible]

A/N: Well here's to Sirius trying to prove his case. Also I'm not giving you any hint of what's going to happen because I want it to be a surprise.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 31 Votes.

Romance: 48 Votes

Guardianship: 3 Votes

Chapter 70: A Heated Argument

Filch pushed the dog in and then slammed the door shut. Sirius, still in his dog form, watched the Headmaster get up and at that moment he transformed back into a man. The shocked look on Dumbledore's face was priceless and before Dumbledore could draw his wand Sirius spoke.

"Headmaster, I've got the true betrayer of the Potters," Sirius told him, showing him the imprisoned rat.

Dumbledore stared at him and then said, "What are you talking about, Black, you were the Potter's Secret Keeper."

"We changed, switched to Peter," Sirius told him. "Just let me show you the rat and force him to reveal himself. I know that Snape has some truth potion that he probably threatens students with."

Dumbledore's eyes narrowed. "No one insults my Potions Master, especially not someone that everyone believes murdered people."

"I'm sorry sir," Sirius said, though he really wasn't.

"Fine, let me see the rat," Dumbledore told Sirius and took the cage from him.

He waved his wand and the rat was held in suspension and then another wave and Peter appeared, fully human. Dumbledore looked shocked but he recovered in time to call for Minerva and Severus to come (he told his Potions Master to bring the truth potion with him).

"Let's hope his words clear you," Dumbledore told him, keeping his wand trained on Peter so that he wouldn't escape.

When Minerva and Severus appeared Snape looked like he wanted to murder Sirius but he gave the potion to Dumbledore who, along with Minerva, looked shocked that Peter was here. He at once pulled his wand out and pointed at Peter.

“Severus, don’t,” Dumbledore told him. “He won’t be worth anything if he’s dead.”

He kept his wand trained on Peter as Minerva forced the potion down Peter’s throat.

“Do you know who I am?” Dumbledore asked.

“You’re Albus Dumbledore, Headmaster,” Peter said in a flat tone.

“Were you the Potter’s Secret Keeper?” Dumbledore asked.

“Yes,” Peter answered and Minerva gasped.

“Did you betray the Potters to Voldemort?” Dumbledore asked.

“Of course,” Peter said a smile on his face. “It was all part of the plan. I’ve been the Dark Lord’s follower for a year before the Potter’s were murdered and when James and Lily made me their Secret Keeper I at once told my Master.”

“Did you kill all those muggles?” Dumbledore asked.

“Yes,” Peter answered, looking pleased with himself.

He turned to Severus. “See that your still Dumbledore’s little worker,” he sneered. “Too bad he didn’t save the life of your precious Lily. Naturally you should be proud that the Dark Lord got rid of her. Don’t need anymore of her spawn hanging around.”

Severus shot a spell right at Peter that knocked him against the wall.

“Don’t you dare talk about Lily like that,” he roared. “Don’t you dare think that what you did makes you some sort of hero. Lily was more of a hero than you would ever be.”

Peter screamed in pain and Severus inflicted his pain onto him.

“Severus, let him go,” Dumbledore told him.

"No, I won't," Severus told him. "He ruined the plan, the plan that I concocted to keep the Potter's safe. This bit of scum should die for what he did."

"And he will," Dumbledore told him. "But you have to let him go. You'll do your adopted son no good in Azkaban."

Severus dropped Peter and Minerva grabbed a hold of him.

"Adopted son," Sirius hissed. "Don't tell me that Snape adopted my godson."

"Oh can it, Black," McGonagall told him.

"I'll inform Fudge of this and he can take Peter away," Dumbledore told Minerva and then he turned to Sirius. "Stay in your dog form until you're cleared."

"Of course, Headmaster," Sirius said. "Also, when do I get to take Harry home?"

Dumbledore sighed. "I'm afraid that he'll still have to live with his aunt and uncle. The blood protections that surround the house are important to his survival."

"And then I get him for the rest of the summer," Severus told Sirius.

Sirius stared at him and then said, "No, I'm not having him living with Snape here."

"And what's so wrong with me?" Severus asked. "I've been teaching him how to block his mind and I'm the one that allows his thirst for knowledge to go unchecked. He's a very smart kid and under my guidance that has grown."

Sirius got red and turned to the Headmaster. "I don't like Snape being over him. I want him re-sorted."

"Into what, your house," Severus said. "He's on the Slytherin Quidditch team and he has tons of friends from all four houses."

"Which I bet include the Malfoy's," Sirius said.

"The Malfoy's are dead!" Dumbledore stated and Sirius stared at him.

"What do you mean their dead," Sirius said.

"An unknown force killed them," Dumbledore said. "Now wait until you're cleared and we'll discuss you at least seeing Harry while he's at Hogwarts."

"Which is more time then you would get if you were around him during the summer holidays," Snape pointed out.

"Oh and so while I get to see Harry during the term you get to see Harry during the summer," Sirius said. "That's isn't fair."

"If life was fair then you wouldn't have been in Azkaban."

"Actually he spends the summer with his girlfriend's family, the Walkers."

Sirius sneered at what Dumbledore had said.

"Sirius, the Walkers are a good family," Dumbledore said, "And a personal friend of Remus."

"Well I don't like it," Sirius said.

"You don't have to like it but that's how it works," Snape said. "I'm planning on spending time with Harry to help him get ready for his O.W.L.S."

"Which aren't for two years," Sirius pointed out.

"Sirius, the students are given homework to get them ready for their O.W.L.S," Dumbledore pointed out. "Severus training Harry up for his O.W.L.S means that he cares about Harry's future. I've seen them together and he has spent time with Harry over the summer by

making sure that he ate right, that he had decent clothes, and that he had fun.”

“And you don’t know how to handle the Dursley’s,” Severus told him. “I knew Lily’s sister and she transferred her hate to her nephew.”

"She wouldn't," Sirius growled.

“Yes, she would,” Dumbledore said. “Now by wizard law Severus is Harry’s adopted father and also he kept Harry from breaking wizard law when he almost blew up his aunt.”

Severus gave him a superior look.

“He also looks up to Severus,” Dumbledore added. “He has kept his butt out of trouble and has been a great emotional help with what abuse he did suffer.”

Sirius grumbled.

“Sirius, I have no problem with you seeing Harry but you have he has to get use to the idea that your not a mass murderer.”

“Fine, but I still don’t like the idea that Snape is Harry’s adopted father.”

“You don’t have to like it,” Dumbledore told him. “But you have to accept it.”

Sirius said nothing.

[illegible]

A/N: Well we all knew that Sirius would have a problem with Harry being adopted by Severus and spending time with him. He was in Gryffindor, after all.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 31 Votes.

Romance: 46 Votes

Guardianship: 3 Votes

Chapter 71: Another Heated Argument

News that Sirius Black had been cleared of all charges sent the Dementors away and Sirius a very rich wizard, according to the article. During breakfast Harry, Hermione, and Crystal were busy talking with Sirius Black entered the Great Hall. Everyone at once wanted to know all about him but he waved them away, telling them that he would talk about his life later, and then went over to the Slytherin table.

"Hello, Harry," Sirius said.

"Hello," Harry said, noting that he was uncomfortable being near the Slytherins.

"Can we talk somewhere," Sirius asked, "I promise that I won't keep you away from your classes."

"Sure," Harry said and telling Hermione and Crystal that he would see them later he left with Sirius.

Sirius took him to an unused classroom and then closed the door. Harry could tell that he hadn't acquired a wand yet and so anyone could overhear their conversation.

"Harry, your parents named me your Godfather if anything should happen to them," Sirius said. "I was wondering if you wanted to come and live with me when your period with the Dursley's is over."

Harry bit his lip. "I promise dad that I would spend time with him, he said that he would be taking me to the World Cup this year.'

Harry could tell that Sirius didn't like this.

"But I could take you to the World Cup and you would have a lot more fun with me then old Snape."

Harry frowned at him.

"I can't," Harry said. "I made a promise and I'm going to keep it."

Sirius went a little red.

“Why are you even spending time with Snape?” Sirius asked. “Old Snivellus is evil and has a hidden agenda.”

“Snivellus,” Harry repeated.

“That’s the funny nickname that your father and I came up with when we first met him,” Sirius said, smiling at memories. “He was a nasty boy with his long black hair and his stupid love for books.”

This got Harry mad. How dare this, this, man who wasn’t even around when the Dursley’s were beating him call his adopted father that?

“DON’T YOU DARE CALL MY DAD THAT NAME,” Harry shouted. “PROFESSOR SNAPE HAS CARED ABOUT ME, HELPED ME THROUGH MY ABUSE, GAVE ME LOADS OF POINTS, GOT ME A BRAND NEW BROOMSTICK THIS SUMMER, LOVED ME, HELPED ME WHEN I REALLY NEEDED IT, AND DIDN’T EVEN CALL ME BOY...LIKE UNCLE VERNON LIKES TO CALL ME. HE HAS PROTECTED ME FROM THINGS AND EXPLAINED THINGS A LOT BETTER THEN MOST ADULTS.”

“Harry James Potter, I’m your Godfather weather you like it or not,” Sirius told him. “I’m going to the governors and having them force Dumbledore to re-sort you. It’s about time you were in a proper house.”

“A PROPER HOUSE, LIKE STUPID GRYFFINDOR,” Harry shouted. “AND MY NAME ISN’T HARRY JAMES POTTER IT’S HARRY SEVERUS SNAPE.”

“OH SO OLD SNIVELLUS CHANGED YOUR NAME,” Sirius shouted back. “SO YOU THINK THAT OLD SNIVELLUS IS BETTER THEN ME?”

“YES,” Harry screamed, making the windows rattle. “BETTER THEN SOME WITHERED OLD MAN FROM AZKABAN.”

And Harry stormed out, tears in his eyes. He was running back to the one person that really cared about him...his father.

[illegible]

Professor Snape had a bad feeling, as he mostly did with Black was concerned, that he would try and force Harry to live with him. He really cared about Harry and didn't want Black to take him away. Suddenly his office door opened and a very upset Harry stood there, tears falling down his face.

“What happened, Harry?” Snape asked.

“He tried to force me to live with him,” Harry told him and Snape took him into his arms and let Harry cry. “He called you a horrible nickname that I’m not repeating.”

"It's alright, I've heard worse," Snape said.

“H-He w-w-wants me t-t-to be re-re-resorted,” Harry balled and then started gasping for breath.

“Do you want to be resorted?” Snape asked and Harry shook his head. “Let me get you a Calming Draught and then I’ll have a word with the Headmaster. You don’t have to live with your Godfather.”

Snape went over and took some Calming Draught down and gave some to Harry. At once he looked and sounded better. Snape then sealed the door to his office and headed to see Dumbledore.

[illegible]

“I can’t believe you said that to Harry,” Remus told Sirius after Sirius told him what had happened. “You’ve made Harry hate you.”

“Well I don’t care,” Sirius said. “He’s changed! He might look like James but he doesn’t act like him. I mean, Remus, he looks up to Snape. Blabbing on about how much Snape has done for him.”

"Which I've seen," Remus countered him. "Snape really cares for Harry and is the only one that knows the Dursley's personally. Look you can't just go around and badmouthing a man that your Godson looks up to."

Sirius laughed. "Remus we're talking about old Snivelly here?"

“Don’t call Severus that word,” Remus said, sternly. “I hated the word in school and I still hate it.”

Sirius stared at him. "And why are you up to defending him?"

“He is making the Wolfbane Potion for me,” Remus said, “A potion that I can’t afford.”

“So what, I bet I can make it for you,” Sirius said.

“No, you can’t,” Remus said. “Now back to what we were talking about. I hope you haven’t hurt your possible relationship with Harry too much because of your big, fat, mouth.”

Sirius glared at him.

[illegible]

Snape found Dumbledore looking things over when he walked in. Dumbledore looked up and Snape made it clear that he was troubled. He told him what Sirius had said to Harry about him and Dumbledore shook his head.

“Not one day out of trouble and he’s stirring it up,” Dumbledore said. “I’ve talked to the governors and they’ve said ‘no’ to resorting. Anyway Harry must want to be resorted and he told you that he doesn’t wish to be resorted.”

“That’s exactly what Harry said,” Snape said. “Sir, I would like your permission to teach Harry how to brew the Wolfbane Potion.”

Dumbledore smiled at Snape. "Is Harry up to brewing such a complicated potion?" he asked.

“Yes,” Snape said, with pride in his voice. “I’m also going to teach him how to brew the Polyjuice Potion, the Draught of Peace, and several other O.W.L level potions. I think he’ll do an outstanding job, just like his mother.”

“Very well but you’ll have to tell Harry that Remus is a werewolf,” Dumbledore told him.

“I fully understand, sir,” Snape said. “But I will also tell him that Remus isn’t a bad person because he’s a werewolf. Don’t want him to turn into another Malfoy.”

Dumbledore nodded and Snape left, a slight spring in his step.

[illegible]

A/N: Now that was both sweet and sad, I'm talking about Sirius acting like a total jerk. Next up: Sirius tries to tell Harry that he can't see Crystal, Snape tells Harry the truth about Lupin and starts him off with learning how to brew the Wolfbane Potion.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 31 Votes.

Romance: 47 Votes

Guardianship: 3 Votes

Chapter 72: Meddling Sirius And Helping Snape

When Snape returned he told Harry that the Headmaster wouldn't force him to be resorted and placed in a house that he didn't want to be in. Harry looked thrilled and gave his father a hug, which was returned. When Harry told Crystal and Hermione about it Crystal made her class explode.

"How dare he come and tell you what to do," she said.

"I can't believe that he want to resort you," Hermione said.

"Well he can go somewhere," Harry said. "Dad says that if I don't want to be resorted then I don't have to be."

"Good for him," Hermione said and then started on her dinner.

The next day Hedwig delivered a letter to Harry from his father. When he opened it he saw Sirius walking in with Lupin and at once hid the letter. He didn't want his stupid Godfather to know his business.

"I'll talk with you two later," Harry said and kissed Crystal on the cheek before leaving.

Crystal went all pink and Harry managed to get away from his Godfather before he could stop him.

Harry headed down to the dungeons and opened the letter. It took him to meet him as soon as he finished breakfast and not to let Sirius know that he was going. Harry folded the letter and headed the rest of the way to his father's office. When he knocked on the door a voice told him to enter and he walked in. Harry wasn't surprised to see his father there but he was surprised to see Dumbledore standing there.

"Hello, Harry," Dumbledore said, a smile on his face. "I see that you got your father's letter."

"Yes, sir," Harry said. "But why does he wish to see me."

“Well I was thinking that you are able to start working on some advance potions,” Snape told him. “We’re going to work on the Wolfbane Potion and Dumbledore is here to make sure that you know that this is authorized.”

Harry got excited. He always wanted to work on some advance potions.

“Well I’ll leave you both alone,” Dumbledore said and then smiling at them both he left.

“Now before we start I need to inform you that the reason I’ve been brewing this potion is because Remus is a werewolf, not a bad one, but a werewolf,” Snape told Harry.

Harry stared at him, shocked.

“He was bitten by another werewolf because his father got into an argument with him,” Snape went on. “Please, don’t tell Remus or he’ll blame his father for what happened. Now this potion that I’ve been brewing is very expensive on the open market and werewolves that don’t have a lot of money can’t afford it. In fact the Ministry has made it clear that even brewing this potion without receiving payment for it is illegal.’

“So we’re breaking the law,” Harry said, sounding deeply impressed.

“Yes,” Snape said and then said. “Oh we’re breaking the law; your father is a lawbreaker. Hang me somewhere.”

Harry laughed.

“Now I’m going to give you a solid gold cauldron because this potion can’t be brewed in a silver or pewter cauldron due to the type of potion it is and the fact that werewolves are allergic to silver.”

He waved his wand and two gold cauldrons came out and landed in front of them.

“Go into my office and get these following ingredients,” Snape told Harry, handing him a parchment that had the ingredients.

Harry took it and went into his office and carefully made sure that he had the ingredients that Snape needed. When he returned Snape showed him how to make the base for the potion. It was all very easy but Snape warned him the potion would get harder. As they worked Harry reveled at the difficulty that the potion presented but he paid very close attention to what Snape was doing and repeated it. After three hours the potions were complete and Snape checked Harry's version of the potion.

"How is it?" Harry asked.

“Perfect,” Snape said. “Lupin can use this.”

Snape beamed with pride at Harry and Harry soaked it in.

[illegible]

“Where’s Harry at?” Sirius demanded.

He hadn't seen Harry all morning and the boy had missed out on his Transfiguration lesson as well as his Defense Against the Dark Arts. It was now lunch and no sign of Harry.

"Don't worry about it, Sirius," Lupin said. "I'm sure that Harry's fine."

“But he didn’t appear in your lesson,” Sirius said. “That boy is starting to get on my nerves.”

Lupin shook his head and then he saw Sirius looking over at the Slytherin table. At that moment Harry was setting down, talking with his friends. Sirius got up and Lupin put a hand on his arm.

“Don’t do anything stupid, Sirius,” Lupin warned him.

“Oh trust me, I won’t,” Sirius said and then headed over to the Slytherin table. “Harry, where were you?”

Harry, who was eating his lunch, looked up at him. "I was helping the Professor out."

“I didn’t give you permission to help anyone out,” Sirius said. “You’re to go to your lessons like everyone else. And I also don’t want you to be dating this Walker girl. She’s a Slytherin and your real father would roll over in his grave.”

Harry started to turn red. "Don't you dare tell me who I can and can't see, Black," Harry hissed. "And her name is Crystal and she's a decent person."

“SHE’S A FILTHY SLYTHERIN!” Sirius roared and the entire hall turned and looked at the Slytherin table.

“Don’t you dare insult my family’s house,” Hermione snapped and stood up. “I happen to be related to Salazar Slytherin so shut up.”

Sirius looked like he was about to go insane.

“OH THIS IS GREAT. NOT ONLY IS MY GODSON DATING A SLYTHERIN, ON THE SLYTHERIN QUIDDITCH TEAM, IN SLYTHERIN, BUT HIS BEST FRIEND IS THE HEIRESS OF SLYTHERIN.”

Harry jumped to his feet and looked right at him.

"I hate you," Harry hissed. "I wish you had died in Azkaban. Leave me, my dad, my girlfriend, but also all my friends alone."

And he stormed out.

[illegible]

A/N: Well Sirius really did it. Next up: Harry tells his father what he wants to try and do for Remus and a horrible nightmare returns to Hogwarts and targets Harry's best friend Hermione.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 31 Votes.

Romance: 47 Votes

Guardianship: 3 Votes

Chapter 73: Fanged Horror

All of Harry's friends blamed Sirius for the fact that Harry had blown up during dinner. Remus gave Sirius a talking to about his dislike for Slytherin house.

"You need to quit acting like a four-year-old," Remus told Sirius during the match between Slytherin and Ravenclaw.

"I'll act however I want," Sirius told him.

"Then you'll lose Harry," Remus answered.

Slytherin won the match against Ravenclaw due to the fast broom they had. Cho Chang, who Harry caused to fall off her broom, had to be taken to the hospital wing. All the Ravenclaws, except for Harry's friends in that house, all planned to find a way of making the Slytherin Seeker suffer. A few days later Remus disappeared and that was the night that Harry knocked on his father's door.

"Enter," Snape called.

Harry opened the door and found Snape grading papers.

"Sir," Harry called out.

"Yes," Snape said, looking up from his grading.

"Well I was wondering if I could work on a project with you," Harry said to him.

"And what is it?" Snape asked.

"Well I was wondering if we could work on a cure for being a werewolf," Harry suggested. "If Remus was cured then he wouldn't be in pain."

Snape put his quill down and looked at Harry.

Harry hurried up the stairs and out of the castle, the moon shining brightly. He saw Hermione leaving the hut and then he saw glowing eyes. Harry screamed at Hermione to return to the inside of the hut but Hermione couldn't hear him. And then the thing attacked Hermione and Harry watched in horror as it bit into her. He sent his doe Patronus to the Headmaster's office and at once a Phoenix appeared, driving the thing away. A few moments later Professors Snape, McGonagall, Flitwick, and Dumbledore came rushing out of the castle as Harry ran to where Hermione was at.

"That wasn't a werewolf, was it?" Harry asked, tears welling up at the sight of his friend laying there.

"I'm afraid it was," Dumbledore said and then turned to McGonagall. "Get Madam Pomfrey out here. She's alive but I'm afraid that she's cursed."

McGonagall nodded and hurried back in to get the Matron.

"Was it Lupin?" Harry asked.

"No," Dumbledore answered. "But I won't know until you tell me what the monster looked like?"

"It was black wolf and had a mad look at it," Harry told him. "It also seemed controlled."

"Greyback," Snape snarled, "One of the Dark Lord's former servants."

Harry hit the ground just as Madam Pomfrey appeared. She took one look at Hermione and gasped.

"Get Miss Granger to the hospital wing," Snape told her.

"I'll need to put a werewolf warning for all students," Dumbledore told them. "I don't want Greyback to get another victim."

Everyone nodded and Madam Pomfrey took Hermione to the hospital wing and Snape took an upset Harry to his office.

The next morning the whole school found out that Hermione had been bitten by a werewolf. The other Slytherins told Harry that they didn't want Hermione back in their common room.

"She's the heir of Slytherin," Harry said. "She belongs here like air belongs on the earth."

"Well we still don't want her around," said one of them.

Harry went to Snape and Snape at once told them that if anyone harmed her in anyway they would find themselves expelled.

Naturally all of Hermione's friends in their little 'gang' were worried about Hermione. Neville didn't think there was any problem with Hermione being a werewolf because she was a victim of a Death Eater attack. Harry had all of them make her get well cards and write a note telling her that they didn't care that she was a werewolf they were still her friends.

"This will be great," Crystal said, beaming. "My mum is sending her a present as well but I'm sure that certain people in the Ministry will want her gone."

Harry wasn't looking forward to meeting them.

When Hermione came around Harry was there and gave her a huge hug. However the smile that had appeared when she saw Harry and Crystal disappeared when Madam Pomfrey told her that she had been bitten by a werewolf.

"Do they want me out of school, the governors," Hermione asked.

"No," Madam Pomfrey answered. "In-fact Dumbledore is using his presence to keep that from happening."

"Thank goodness for that," Hermione said.

"Now when you return home Professor Snape will come by with your potion to give you. It will be enough to do you for the week but I must warn you that it does taste horrible."

"I'll be helping, of course," Harry added. "Dad taught me how to brew the potion so you'll be seeing me as well."

"Thanks, Harry," Hermione said. "And tell Professor Snape thanks as well."

"I will," Harry said and then both of them left.

When Remus came back to work he heard about what had happened and Harry never saw a man lose his entire spark. He knew that Remus hated the fact that Hermione had been bitten and promised Snape that he would protect her.

"Fine but don't get it wrong that I'm happy about this," Snape said. "Miss Granger is my student, one of the best, and I won't have some wizard old enough to be her father trying to mate with her."

Remus went white and Harry knew that he was shocked at what had come out of Snape's mouth.

"I won't do anything like that," Remus told Snape.

Snape glared at him and Remus repeated what he had said.

"If I find out that you did and she's pregnant you're paying for that child," Snape went on. "I care about her future deeply and I won't have it ruined because of your fanged, furry, withering tadpoles."

Remus looked mortified at what he had said and when Remus left, due to mortification, both Snape and Harry laughed.

"Do you think that might happen?" Harry asked, whipping tears from his face.

"It might but my threat remains," Snape said. "He knows where he stands with my students."

Harry knew that Snape was right about that.

A/N: Poor Hermione but at least she has her dozens of friends. Also, I hope you found what Snape told Remus funny. I did. Next up: A small break, once again, from Harry as Dumbledore talks to the governors about Hermione's 'condition.'

Friendship: 5 Votes

Romance: 48 Votes

362

Chapter 74: A Talk With The Governors

An owl arrived for Dumbledore a week after Hermione was bitten. When the owl dropped the letter it landed, waiting for Dumbledore answer back. Dumbledore knew this was a notice from the Governors, he had gotten a couple during his time as Headmaster, and when he opened it he at once summoned Professor Snape. Snape appeared, looking upset about something.

“What is it now, Headmaster,” Snape said. “I was busy working on a potion.”

“I’m sorry about that, Severus, but the governors wish to speak with me,” Dumbledore told him. “It has something to do with Granger.”

Snape’s face went white. “Why do they want to talk to you about Miss Granger?”

“Because I’m the Headmaster and I’m allowing not only a werewolf to teach but a student was bitten by a werewolf,” Dumbledore told him.

“It’s not your fault that Greyback decided to pay us a visit,” Snape told him.

“I know but I still have to answer to them,” Dumbledore told him. “Have Minerva take over as Headmistress until I return.”

Snape nodded and Dumbledore left.

When he arrived at the offices of the school governors he had his wand checked and then entered. The governors were all there and they were looking at Dumbledore as though he had all the answers to the world. The first one started, a man that had replaced Lucius Malfoy when he had been killed.

“Albus, we have received word that one of your students was bitten by a werewolf,” he said. “You know the rules state that she must be removed.”

“I fully understand that but my Potions Master brews the potion that will help her keep her mind when she transforms.”

"Which is against wizard law unless she pays for it," he told him.

“Or if I pay for it,” Dumbledore countered. “I’m paying Severus for brewing the potion for her.”

The man went white and then another spoke up, a woman.

“Albus, we trust your judgment but don’t you think it’s too dangerous to have her around,” she said.

“No, I don’t,” Dumbledore answered. “She’s friends with Harry Potter and I’m sure that he’ll find it fascinating that a group of witches and wizards that should trust me judgment, as you say that you all do, wants to have Miss Granger removed just because none of us knew that Greyback was coming. Miss Granger was the victim of a Death Eater attack and I won’t have you treating her like she’s some sort of villain.”

Several wizards shivered at the name of Greyback. Dumbledore figured that the werewolf still had the power to strike fear in the hearts of people.

“Fine, she can stay,” they said. “But if she attacks a student in werewolf form she will be sent to Azkaban.”

Dumbledore nodded and then left.

[illegible]

A/N: Thank God that's over. Next up: The Slytherins practice for their match against Gryffindor and the fanged, furry, tadpoles attack.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 33 Votes.

Romance: 48 Votes

Guardianship: 5 Votes

Chapter 75: Snape's Outrage

Things moved to quickly for Harry after Dumbledore had informed him that Hermione wasn't going to be removed from Hogwarts. Harry now brewed the potion with purpose, since his best friend in the whole wide world was going to be drinking it, and the look on Snape's face when he brewed was priceless. Harry also started to brew the Draught of Peace, the first potion that appeared on the O.W.L and Snape watched as Harry first memorized the potion and steps and then started to brew it.

On the weekend Harry was found practicing with the other Slytherins for their match against Gryffindor. Slytherin has the house cup for more years then any other house and Flint and Snape wanted to keep it that way. During the practice Harry saw Hermione setting there, looking pale as she always did when she was near transformation.

"Is she going to be alright?" Flint asked.

"I'm sure she will," Harry said. "She just looks like that most of the time."

Flint nodded and then zoomed off.

When the training was finished for the day Harry landed and joined up with Hermione and Crystal, who was now setting next to Hermione. Harry and Crystal kissed and then they left the pitch.

"I'm going to the shack tonight," Hermione told them. "So is Remus and he promised to be the perfect gentleman."

"I hope so," Harry said. "Because if he isn't Snape will have him for dinner, literally."

Hermione giggled and she then said her goodbyes and headed for the Whomping Willow, the figure of Remus and Madam Pomfrey in the shadows.

"I hope she'll be alright," Crystal said.

"Me too," Harry answered. "Come on; let's get inside before something happens to us."

All that night, after dinner, Harry worried about his friend. True he knew that Hermione could take care of herself but he worried about her. She was like a sister to him and he didn't want to lose her. Crystal patted his arm and gave him a reassuring smile.

"Everything will be okay," Crystal told him.

"I know but I've got this bad feeling that something's going to happen," Harry said. "And it's a feeling that I can't shake."

Crystal sighed and returned to her work.

The next day Harry entered Defense Against the Dark Arts and saw Snape teaching the subject...again. Snape nodded at Harry and both Harry and Crystal sat down.

"Once again Professor Lupin has found himself unable to teach," Snape told them. "Today we're talking about Abominable Snowman. Turn to page 251."

The class turned to the page and the lesson continued.

A few days later Hermione returned, looking pale and uncomfortable. Harry was just about to ask her how she was when Snape appeared, looking murderous. Crystal at once asked Snape what was wrong.

"I warned that man and he didn't listen to me," Snape told her.

"It wasn't his fault, Professor," Hermione told him.

"Stop defending him," Snape snarled. "It was his bloody fault and he knows it. That's why he has been suspended from school."

"Who's suspended, what happened?" Harry asked.

“The fanged, furry, tadpoles attacked and your dear friend is very pregnant with Remus’s child,” Snape said in outrage.

Harry fainted with an “Oh my,” from Crystal.

[illegible]

A/N: Oh boy, things aren't looking to well for everyone, though Harry fainting was funny as well as Crystal's reaction. I also want everyone to know that Remus and Hermione won't be a pair just a strange moment in this story. Next up: The truth and myths of werewolf children and dragons aren't the only ones that can spit out fire as everyone soon finds out.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 34 Votes.

Romance: 49 Votes

Guardianship: 5 Votes

Chapter 76: Myths, Truths, and Fire Spitting

No one told anyone the reason that Professor Dumbledore was taking over the Defense Against the Dark Arts class but many thought that Lupin had been killed or was a lot sicker then he had been before. Only Harry, Hermione, Crystal, and Snape knew the truth about Lupin being suspended until the governors could decide what to do with him. Harry started to brew a series of potions that would give Hermione extra strength so that when she did transform she wouldn't hurt the baby or babies.

"Despite common belief the curse doesn't transfer to the child," Snape told Harry. "Emboic fluids keep that from happening."

"I didn't know you knew muggle biology," Harry said.

Snape grinned. "There are a lot of things that you don't know about me," he stated. "However the baby does take a lot of magic out of Miss Granger so these potions are needed. The more babies the weaker Miss Granger gets."

"So these potions will help," Harry said.

"Yes," Snape answered. "Now these potions have to be given three times a week for the next four months and then Miss Granger will give birth."

Harry stared at Snape. "Four months, I though it takes nine months for woman to give birth."

"Werewolves give birth a lot sooner then normal human women," Snape told him. "Now lets get these potions finished and then we can turn them into Madam Pomfrey."

Harry nodded and they started brewing.

The potions took four hours to brew but once they were done both of them and took them to Madam Pomfrey. She took them and brought them over to a table where Hermione was at. She looked even paler

then normal and Madam Pomfrey poured some of the potion into the goblet and handed it to her.

“So how is she?” Harry asked.

“Fine, unless you count the fact that I feel like I’m sharing my body with little monsters,” Hermione answered.

“She’s having three,” Madam Pomfrey told them, “One boy and two girls.”

“That’s great,” Harry said and Snape snorted.

“What’s wrong with you?” Madam Pomfrey asked him.

“Nothing just more money that he’ll have to fork out,” Snape told her. “I’m not having Miss Granger’s life ruined because he couldn’t keep that horrible part of him to himself.”

“Well what’s done is done,” Madam Pomfrey said lightly, “Oh and their all going to have magic, very powerful magic. I should say that they should be more powerful then their parents.”

“How can you tell?” Harry asked.

“Magic, my dear,” Madam Pomfrey answered, “The more powerful the light the more powerful the children.”

“Just what I need,” Hermione moaned. “But what done is done and there’s nothing-.”

The doors opened and in walked Black, looking daggers at the group.

“Is this your idea of a joke?” Black asked.

“What the devil are you talking about, Black?” Snape asked.

“I heard that Remus might be kicked out of Hogwarts because little vixen here couldn’t keep her legs closed.”

Hermione went red and got up from the bed.

"How dare you talk about me like that," she snarled. "Get out before I have Professor Snape force you out."

"You can't tell me what to do, you rotten witch," Black told her. "I'm going to find a way of having you join my beloved cousin in Azkaban."

Hermione's eyes flashed dangerously and before anyone knew what had happened a ball of fire came out of Hermione and hit Black right in the face, burning his hair. Hermione gasped her surprise, Madam Pomfrey looked shocked, but Snape burst out laughing.

"I think I like them already," Snape commented, wiping his eyes. "They attacked Black."

At that moment Dumbledore appeared and looked at Black's scorched hair.

"Trying a new hairstyle, Sirius?" Dumbledore asked.

Everyone in the room, except Sirius, burst out laughing.

While Madam Pomfrey finished with the potions Snape talked to Dumbledore, alone. He told the Headmaster that he was worried about the shape Hermione was going to be when all of this was done.

"It's only June and by September there will be three new Lupin's crying their eyes out," Snape told him. "I don't trust Black to even be near them."

"That I fully understand," Dumbledore said. "And I think I've got an answer to that problem. Winky has been removed from the Crouch home for some unknown reason and I think that she should watch over the children. That would leave Hermione able to finish her studies."

"What about Godfather," Snape asked.

"Well think about that when the time comes," Dumbledore said to him.

A/N: Well this part of Harry's story is winding down. Next up: Exams and finally going home.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 35 Votes.

Romance: 49 Votes

Guardianship: 5 Votes

Chapter 77: Exams And Going Home

The exams started and Harry had it in Transfiguration where they were turning a teapot into a tortoise. Everyone, except Harry and Hermione, were bemoaning the tasks that had been set before them. After a hasty lunch they went for their Charms exam where Professor Flitwick was testing them on Cheering Charms. Hermione did horribly at them because she had been stuck in the hospital wing with the after affects of the transformation from girl to wolf and back again.

“Don’t worry about it,” Harry told her. “Professor Flitwick knows this wasn’t your fault.”

Hermione nodded but Harry could tell that she was still upset.

After dinner the students started studying for their Care of Magical Creatures, Potions, and Astronomy exams. Harry hoped that the fumes didn’t make Hermione sick during her Potions lesson and she vomited all over Snape’s shoes or something. That would really make his father angry or he might just understand and give her a passing grade. These days Snape was likely to blow up due to the fact that Sirius was in the same room which Harry didn’t blame him for.

Hagrid presided over the Care of Magical Creatures exam which turned out to be the easiest. He was worried about Buckbeak and so he gave them a crate of an animal called Flobberworms. The whole exam consisted of making sure that your flobberworm was still alive by the end of the lesson. Harry had read that they were best left to their own devices so it turned out to be the easiest exam.

The whole exam was also part of Hagrid’s plan to find out how Hermione was. She was looking green and Harry feared that another trip to the hospital wing was needed.

“I feel bad that I wasn’t watching the grounds,” Hagrid said.

“It wasn’t your fault,” Harry said. “In fact I’ve got an idea on how to make Hermione’s life a little better; at least she won’t have to worry about stupid things like a place to live or food.”

“Do her parents know that she’s a werewolf?” Hagrid asked.

“I haven’t asked her,” Harry answered. “Right now she’s worried about keeping things down and not about next month.”

“Well it’s a good thing that you and Professor Snape are watching over her,” Hagrid said. “It’s going to be hard for her over the next couple of years. Werewolves can’t work because the Ministry thinks that their condition is too horrible to hold down a job.”

Harry was shocked. Hermione wouldn’t be able to work, that’s was horrible.

“Can’t anything be done?” Harry asked.

“I’m afraid not,” Hagrid answered, “Unless someone that I know can do something about it.”

He winked at Harry and Harry knew that Hagrid trusted him with helping Hermione out.

“I’ll do all I can,” Harry told him.

“Thanks so how’s Remus taking the whole idea of being a father?” Hagrid answered.

“I don’t know, haven’t talked with him,” Harry said. “However I’m their godfather, along with Professor Snape.”

Hagrid beamed at him. “That’s great, Harry, I’m happy to hear that she’s decided to make the two most important people her children’s godfathers. Goodness in eleven years they’ll be coming here and learning. Oh that gladdens my heart.”

Harry laughed and Hagrid went back to checking Flobberworms.

Potions was a disaster, at lest for Hermione. She threw up all into her Confusing Concoction and Snape led her into his office before returning to the rest of the potions. Harry managed to produce a thick potion and Snape graded him with a nod and a smile. At Midnight

they had Astronomy and then History of Magic on Wednesday morning where he wrote down everything he knew about medieval witch-hunts, while wishing that cool air would come through.

That afternoon was Herbology where Harry got sunburn so bad that he had to go to Snape for a salve for it. He gave him a tube, telling him to use it over the summer while he had his short stay with the Dursley's. He also told Harry that he would check up on him at least twice a week, or three times, making sure that Harry was happy. Their second to last exam, on Thursday morning, was Defense Against the Dark Arts. Sirius was there, glaring at Hermione as she did her written work and then worked out how to get through Professor Lupin's obstacle course.

Harry glared back but Lupin took notes and then hit Sirius in the face with the clipboard as he walked over and gave Hermione her grade, with Sirius following him even after he had tasted clipboard. Harry got so mad at the whole thing that he did a full body bind on Sirius and went over to make sure that Hermione was holding down her breakfast.

"I'm fine," Hermione told Harry and then took a vial of potion and drank it. "But I need to take a long break."

"Want to get out of your final exam?" Lupin asked

Hermione shook her head but said that she would head back to the castle, leaving Harry and Crystal to do their exams next.

Both Harry and Crystal did very well and Crystal left him and Lupin alone after the exam was done. Lupin reset everything for the next class and Harry asked him what he thought about Hermione having his children.

"That's what Dumbledore told me," Lupin said. "And I must admit that I like the idea of being a father but I didn't want it to happen the way that it happened. I feel ashamed and I don't know why Dumbledore allowed me to return."

"Is Snape mad at you?" Harry asked.

"No," Lupin answered. "But he wants me to pay for the children and I have no way of doing that."

Harry gave him a big smile. "I'll help."

Lupin stared at him. "You don't have to do that, Harry," he told him.

"But I do," Harry answered. "I have tons of money and I'm never even going to use half of it. So what's better to use it for then to help Hermione out."

Lupin sighed and both of them headed back to the castle.

"You're very much like your mother, Harry," Lupin told him. "Helping someone out that might not think they need it."

"I'm glad," Harry said. "Hermione has helped me out loads of times and this is the least that I can do. Oh Snape says that they'll be born in September so you might want to come over and see them."

"I can't," Lupin said. "Ministry law, at least that's what the governors told me. I can't see them or even hold them."

Harry stared at him, in complete shock.

"But you're their father," Harry snapped.

"I know but the Ministry has made it clear that I'm not to be in their lives. One: I'm not married to Hermione and two: only one werewolf can watch over them. Hermione is that one werewolf and therefore I'm cut out."

Harry couldn't believe it.

"And what happens if you see them?" Harry asked.

"I get a one cell view of the inside of Azkaban," Lupin answered.

Harry hissed in anger but already he was forming a plan to allow Lupin to see the children without actually being there.

"I do not like this," Harry told him, making sure that Lupin didn't see that Harry was plotting.

"I know that that's the way things are," Lupin said and he waited for the next class while Harry went off to his Muggle Studies exam.

Harry was in a continued foul mood with the Ministry and their stupid rules all through his Muggle Studies exam. Hermione noticed this and when it was over she asked him about it.

"The governors told him that he's not allowed to see his own children," Harry told her which made Hermione's eyes widened. "He said that if he saw them, in person, he would see the inside of a cell in Azkaban."

"That's not right," Hermione told Harry.

"I know and so I was thinking of a sneaky way for him to see them without him having to be in person," Harry told her and then pushed her into a room. "I was thinking of taking a photo of them and sending them to Remus. That way he can see them without having to be there."

Hermione got excited. "Oh that's a great idea."

"I know," Harry said, "Which surprised me because this is the first brilliant idea that I've had."

Hermione laughed.

"I'll have a talk with Snape about it and help me brew the potion so the pictures will move. So have you told your parents that you're a werewolf?"

"No," Hermione answered. "Though Snape told me that I would be coming back here to transform and then after recovering be allowed to return to my parents."

"Well if you need a friend then let me know," Harry told her.

"Thanks," Hermione said and then they both left.

The next morning Harry got word from Hagrid that Buckbeak had managed to escape his horrible fate, though he didn't know how it had happened. He told Harry that he figured that he must have not had Buckbeak tied down enough. Harry waited around for Hermione and found her in a bad state.

"I'm not going to joining you tonight because I've got two more nights," Hermione told him.

Harry nodded and then gave her a hug before going to find out what his exam results where.

On the train home Harry got an owl from Sirius, asking once again if he would come with him to the Quidditch World Cup. Harry had gotten a letter from Snape telling him that he had a beach front home where most witches and wizards chose to stay during the summer. Rumor had it that Dumbledore went there as well. Harry naturally continued to accept Snape's invitation as he couldn't stand a whole summer with Sirius trying to get him to change houses. Hermione recovered from her time as a werewolf and joined them on the train.

"I wrote home to mum and dad and told them that I got bitten by a werewolf and is one," Hermione told Harry and Crystal, Neville listening in the background, and I also told them that Professor Snape will explain everything. I wrote to Professor Snape and told him to bring a Calming Solution so that my parents would blow up and kick me out."

"And what if they do?" Harry asked, fearful for his friend.

"Then I'll be joining you at the beach house," Hermione answered. "However I hope it doesn't happen."

"Me either," Harry answered and both Crystal and Neville nodded in agreement.

When the train pulled into Kings Cross Station everyone got off and headed for the gateway to the muggle world. Upon going through the barrier Harry saw the Dursley's and frowned. Another summer with them, well part summer, and he couldn't wait for that to end.

"Come along, boy," Uncle Vernon snapped. "We don't have all day."

Harry gave Crystal a kiss, which made Dudley go green, and then he joined the rest of the Dursley's.

“Ew, freak’s kissing,” Dudley said.

“Well at least I’ve got a girlfriend,” Harry told him and Dudley glared at him.

"I can get a girl," Dudley told him.

Harry chose not to answer that and just waved as his friends, and girlfriend, disappeared around the corner.

End of part three

[illegible]

A/N: Well part three is over. A thanks for your reviews for this part and this is the last chapter you can vote. Next up: Part four starts with letters from Hermione and Snape and going to the beach house.

The Tally for what kind of Snape/Hermione pairing is such:

Friendship: 5 Votes

Mentor: 35 Votes.

Romance: 49 Votes

Guardianship: 5 Votes

Beginning Part Four

Chapter 78: Letters And Beach Houses

Harry was busy doing his homework in Potions, feeling as though he summer was turning out to be a lot better then last summer. Snape had come around that day, helping him out with his Transfiguration essay, and telling him how Hermione was doing.

“Even with the Calming Solution they got really angry,” Snape told him. “They demanded Hermione to leave and so she’s staying at the beach house with me.”

“I thought as much,” Harry told him. “I feel bad for Hermione.”

“I do as well,” Snape said. “She’s really upset over it even though she hides it well.”

“And the babies?” Harry asked him.

“Their doing well,” Snape answered. “She’s starting to show and that enables Madam Pomfrey to work on her.”

“And Lupin?” Harry asked.

“He writes, asking how they are,” Snape said. “I wrote back and told him what had happened and he wrote back telling me that he wanted to rip their throats out. Naturally I can’t blame him and I told him that I’m taking Miss Slytherin on as my apprentice, which I’m sure the Ministry of Magic will really like. Personally I don’t care what they think. Miss Slytherin is a great witch, full of promise, and I’m not having some insane batch of laws keep her from having some form of income.”

Harry had agreed with that and he still did.

Two weeks after hearing about Hermione being kicked out of her parent’s house he finally got a letter from Snape, telling him that he would be coming to pick Harry up on his birthday. He then got a letter

from Hermione, telling him that the babies were growing fast but that she had no idea what they should be named.

“Any ideas,” she had asked.

Harry had none.

On his birthday Snape came by to pick Harry up and Harry wasn't surprised at how quickly the Dursley's were willing to give him over to Snape. Snape then shrunk Harry's trunk and both of them vanished, a slight scream coming from Aunt Petunia. When they appeared a large beach house was there and the beach was littered with witches and wizards, some doing muggle things like surfing or working on their tan. Snape magically unlocked the door and both he and Harry stepped inside.

At once Hermione, showing that she was carrying, came over and hugged Harry. He smiled at her and then asked her how things were going so far and if she liked it here.

“It's great,” Hermione said. “I'm able to do something's but not a lot.”

“Like what?”

“Like act lazy and spend her time on the beach,” Snape answered and then disappeared into a room that would serve as Harry's bedroom until they went to the Quidditch World Cup.

“So are you coming to the cup?” Harry asked.

“No,” Hermione answered. “Professor Snape doesn't want me to expose myself around so many wizards and he fears that some of You-Know-Who's supporters might be there.”

“Getting drunk, like always,” Snape commented from Harry's room.

“Like he said,” Hermione said. “So are you going?”

“I want to,” Harry said.

Voting for Hermione's children and I want everyone to note that there are three. Here are is my vote tally.

Rachel, Miri, and Hugo: 1 Vote

Chapter 79: Dumbledore Explains A Few things

Harry was kept to himself most of the time, making sure that he was done with his homework and making sure that Hermione was alright. When he saw Dumbledore one day after finishing his Herbology he walked over and the Headmaster offered him a seat.

"Thanks," Harry said and sat down.

"So what's troubling you?" Dumbledore asked him.

"I'm worried about Hermione," Harry told him. "She's going through a lot but she doesn't complain."

Dumbledore looked out at the water and looked thoughtful.

"There are a lot of things that Miss Slytherin is taking upon her shoulders and I blame myself for some of it," he told Harry. "Sirius Black isn't making it any easier and he has only been back among Wizarding society for a few months."

"What has he done?" Harry asked.

"Extended werewolf laws and made it hard for Remus to even know the children that will become part of his life. Sirius hates Hermione that much and it will cause problems in the future."

This got Harry mad. How could his godfather do this?

"Is there anything that can be done?" Harry asked him.

"I'm afraid not," Dumbledore said. "Sirius is back and there's nothing that can be done to prevent him from even keeping Hermione's children out of Hogwarts."

Harry gritted his teeth and then something came out of the water and Harry gasped as he saw Snape, wearing black surfing shorts and having a surfboard in his hand, coming out of the water.

"Hello, Headmaster, Harry," Snape said.

“Hello, Severus,” Dumbledore said and then smiling he went back to sleep.

[illegible]

A/N: Sorry about the short chapter but I accidentally deleted his chapter and so I have no clue what I wrote. Next up: Harry has a talk with Ginny.

[illegible]

Voting for Hermione's children and I want everyone to note that there are three. Here are is my vote tally.

Rachel, Miri, and Hugo: 1 Vote

Annabelle, Emiliana, and Patrick 1 Vote

Alexander, William, Demetrius 1 Vote

Hope, Faith and Bob 1 Vote

Lilly, Sara, And Mark 1 Vote

Tristian, Rachel, Lily 1 Vote

Severus John, Poppy Minerva and Jamilah Katherine 1 Vote

Chapter 80: Harry's Hogwarts Letter

A few days later Harry was left alone while Snape took Hermione to St. Mungo to have her checked out by a Healer. So far things had been well but Harry knew that Hermione needed all the care that she could get. Crystal wrote to Harry, telling him that the World Cup had been a blast and that Ginny was forced to be apart from the rest of the Weasley family.

"Oh my other brother is starting this year," Crystal told Harry.

Harry knew that Crystal had two brothers, one he knew was named Jerry, but the other brother he didn't know the boys name and a little girl that was due to start Hogwarts when he was in his seventh year.

"I'll see you soon," Crystal had finished and then Harry closed the letter and put it away.

A week and a half after he had arrived at the beach house he got his Hogwarts letter. It told him that he was to take the Hogwarts Express from Platform Nine and Three Quarters on September the first and there was a list of all the supplies that he would need which only consisted of one book, The Standard Book of Spells: Grade Four. Harry was also low on a lot of his potion ingredients and he knew that he would need to restock.

When Hermione and Snape returned Harry handed her her Hogwarts letter and she opened it, nodded, and then put it away. She then leaned back and drank one of the potions that Snape had brewed.

"So what happened?" Harry asked.

"Well the children are doing fine," Hermione said. "But I feel like I'm going to explode at any moment."

"The Healer wants her to watch herself when she returns to school," Snape told Harry, "So Hermione will be having all her classes on the ground level, which is requirement of all pregnant Hogwarts students."

"I'm also getting a house elf, whatever they are," Hermione said. "A elf named Winky."

"If she's anything like Dobby watch out," Harry warned. "So how long will this be, her being on ground level?"

"Only for a few weeks," Snape answered. "Dumbledore doesn't want this to keep her from doing her best. Also I asked Miss Slytherin if she wants to be my apprentice and she's agreed."

"You as well," Hermione added.

Harry was shocked, him Snape's apprentice.

"Well do you?" Snape asked.

"Yes," Harry answered. "Yes, I'll be your other apprentice."

"That's great," Snape said.

"He's retiring after a couple of years," Hermione explained later. "He says that he wants to go around the world or just away from Hogwarts for a while."

"That's sad, we'll miss him," Harry said.

"I know but he says that it's something that he wants to do," Hermione said. "And I don't blame him. He really needs a long break from all this. Oh, Harry, could you pick my things up that I need from Diagon Alley. The Healer doesn't want me to go because of my condition."

"No problem," Harry said. "I'll pick up everything that you need. So are you going to have your own quarters and stuff?"

"Yes, I'm taking over Salazar Slytherins quarters," Hermione said. "It isn't in the dungeons as babies can get cold if their in a cold place. And Professor Snape doesn't believe that the babies should be down there."

Harry nodded in agreement.

“Well I better head back to bed,” Hermione told him. “I’ll see you later.”

And Harry was left alone once more.

[illegible]

Next Up: Harry goes on double duty in Diagon Alley and has a talk with Ginny.

[illegible]

Voting for Hermione's children and I want everyone to note that there are three.

Rachel, Miri, and Hugo: 3 Vote

Annabelle, Emiliana, and Patrick 1 Vote

Alexander, William, Demetrius 1 Vote

Hope, Faith and Bob 1 Vote

Lilly, Sara, And Mark 1 Vote

Tristian, Rachel, Lily 2 Votes

Severus John, Poppy Minerva and Jamilah Katherine 1 Vote

Alexander, William, Demetrius and hope, faith, and charity 1 Vote

[illegible]

A/N: I won't be posting for a few days due to back pain. Sorry about this but I really hurt it. Keep on reviewing and when you see a new chapter that means that I'm back.

Chapter 81: Helping Like A True Friend

Harry and Snape headed to Diagon Alley a week after the Quidditch World Cup to get Hermione her things along with his. The manager at the Apothecary refilled both Harry and Hermione's potion supplies and Snape got some potions that Hermione needed for what remained of her pregnancy.

"Did you get a girl knocked up, Severus?" the Manager asked, teasing him.

Snape looked shocked and Harry laughed.

"No, I didn't," Snape hissed. "Now give me the ingredients before you can't get your wife pregnant."

The Manager laughed and sold him what he wanted.

"It wasn't funny, Harry," Snape added as they left.

"It might not of been, to you, but it sure was funny the look that you gave him when he asked that."

Snape snorted and they went to Flourish and Blotts.

Inside Harry saw the Weasley's, a family that he hoped to never see. Ginny was looking upset about something and Harry had to wait until Mrs. Weasley was busy looking at something before Harry could talk to her.

"Are you alright, Ginny?" Harry asked her.

"Yeah, I'm fine," Ginny said. "How's Hermione doing?"

"Well if you don't count on the fact that her parents threw her out," Harry told her.

Ginny stared at him. "Why did they do that?"

"I don't know," Harry answered. "I feel bad for her. So how are things at home?"

Ginny gave him a dark look. "They hate the fact that I'm in Slytherin," she told Harry. "I hate it to but I can't change the Headmaster or hat's mind."

"Well I think you look nice in green," Harry told her causing Ginny to blush. "But don't tell Crystal that I said that."

Ginny laughed. "I promise I won't," she said and then Mrs. Weasley called her, giving Harry a dark look.

When Snape and Harry left Flourish and Blotts he told Snape what Ginny had said and Snape shook his head.

"I would have done the same if Draco had ended up in Hufflepuff," Snape told him. "They just don't like it that their daughter is in Slytherin and might marry a Slytherin."

"And what's wrong with that?" Harry asked.

"Nothing, just telling you what people say," Snape said.

Before leaving Harry decided to spend some of his money on some baby things for Hermione. He knew that she wasn't expecting it but he thought that, as their godfather, he had the right to get them something. Snape added his own money to the venture and they left with plenty of baby clothes and asked for the cradle and other things to be sent to Hogwarts.

"We'll do it, Mr. Snape," the owner said.

"Mr. Snape," his namesake said and Harry went pink.

"Well I'm your adopted son I might as well use your name," Harry told him.

Snape beamed at him with pride.

When they both got home Hermione gushed over the clothes that Snape and Harry had given her. She thought the stuff snake was perfect and laughed when Harry told her that Snape had gotten it for them.

"Thanks, both of you," Hermione told them. "I know that my children will be in great hands."

Both wizards went pink.

The next day a letter arrived for Hermione from Remus. Snape was shocked the moron would even write that he wanted to throw it away. But he knew that Hermione had to face whatever came and so he gave her the letter. Hermione was busy with Madam Pomfrey learning breathing exercises. She opened it and read:

Dear Hermione,

I'm writing this away from Sirius and I just want you to know that I care deeply about the children that you're carrying. I know that I won't be able to see them until their a little older but please don't make them hate me. What happened was due to Dumbledore not noticing that you were fertile and if you want to be with someone, other then me, then that's fine (Moody isn't happy about what I'm writing) and I don't want you to think that you're bounded to me or something. Harry wrote to me, telling me that he's going to send photo's of the children when their born and I know that it won't be the same but it will have to do.

Tell Severus that his Wolfbane Potion was of good quality and don't let anything that Sirius says get you down. You'll be a fine mum I just know it.

Thanks for everything,

Remus Lupin

PS! Don't give them dumb names.

"So what did the little mutt have to say?" Snape asked.

“Oh he wanted me to tell you that he thanked you for the Wolfbane Potion and also not to name them dumb names. Also he says that he heard of Harry’s idea of sending photo’s of the children.”

“Well I hope this means that he’ll be around when it’s official that he can,” Snape told her.

"Me too," Hermione said.

Harry could almost feel him wanting to do a long distance hex.

[illegible]

Next Up: Harry and Hermione return to Hogwarts and see Luna again.

[illegible]

Voting for Hermione's children and I want everyone to note that there are three.

Rachel, Miri, and Hugo: 3 Votes

Annabelle, Emiliana, and Patrick 1 Vote

Alexander, William, Demetrius 2 Votes

Hope, Faith and Bob 1 Vote

Lilly, Sara, And Mark 4 Votes

Tristian, Rachel, Lily 2 Votes

Severus John, Poppy Minerva and Jamilah Katherine 1 Vote

Chapter 82: Returning To Hogwarts

September came around and soon it was time to leave the beach house and return to Hogwarts. It took time to get Hermione on the train but she managed it and found a compartment that contained Luna Lovegood, the girl that Harry and Hermione had seen during the Death Day Party.

"Hello," she said.

"Hello," Hermione said stiffly.

Luna looked at the huge stomach that Hermione had and grinned. Harry gave her a warning look that he was sure that she hadn't noticed. Soon he was joined by Crystal, Neville, and the rest of Harry's 'gang.'

"I hope we don't have another Dementor Attack," Neville said.

"Don't worry about that," said Hannah. "So how was your summer, Harry?"

"It was great," Harry told her. "I went to a beach house with my adopted father and everything."

Neville and Justin looked excited.

"How was it," Hannah asked.

"It was the best time of my life," Harry answered.

"How are you doing, Hermione?" Crystal asked her.

"I'm fine unless you count this thing attached to me," Hermione told her, "I feel like I'm still going to explode at any moment."

"Well I'm hoping that this term will be quieter," Neville told them. "Though I heard that something exciting is going to happen."

This got both Harry and Hermione's attention.

"What is it?" Hermione asked.

"Gran won't tell me," Neville told her. "And I tried to get it out of her, believe me."

"I wonder if dad knows anything about it," Harry wondered.

"Don't ask him," Neville warned. "Or he might just take points from Slytherin just because you asked."

"I highly doubt that," Harry said. "But then again we may all find out tonight."

"I hope so," Hermione said. "This excitement won't be good for my babies."

"Babies, as in more than one," Crystal suddenly said and Hermione nodded. "Gods, what happened to you last term?"

Hermione glared at her and Harry spoke up. "She doesn't want to talk about it, okay."

"Fine but my mum hates it when girls have babies out of wedlock," Crystal commented.

Hermione's face turned red and Harry got up and dragged Crystal outside.

The group watched as he talked with Crystal, her staring, and then they both came back in. She looked at Hermione as though she was sorry that she had said anything.

"Sorry about saying anything," she said.

"I'm sure that you didn't mean to," Luna said. "Because it just shows that even Hermione Granger can be swoon by a dashing man."

Hermione burst out laughing and soon everyone else did.

"So that father, is he in Gryffindor?" Neville asked.

"Was," Hermione answered.

"Well then he can't be all that bad," Neville said. "I bet he's warm and funny."

Hermione smiled at him and nodded.

"So has Sirius been causing you any problems?" Neville asked.

"No," Harry answered. "Though he won't write to me...like I even care."

"Why won't he?" Terry asked.

"Because I won't drop my girlfriend and stop being friends with Hermione," Harry answered. "He probably thinks that I'm doing this because I hate his guts. Well let me tell you, I do. He treats me like I'm a little kid and doesn't let me make my own choices. Sometimes I wish he hadn't been released then I could have my own life."

"Don't say that, Harry," Neville said.

"Well it's true," Harry told him. "Look, I need to go to the bathroom. I'll see you guys later."

And he left.

"Excuse me, but I need to go to the bathroom as well," Crystal told them and left as well.

Both Harry and Crystal didn't return for over an hour and Hermione was sure they were doing something that Professor Snape would frown on. When they did return Harry had a goofy grin on his face and Hermione could smell something that made her want to take a bath.

"Did you both have to 'do it?'" Hermione hissed.

"Do what?" Neville asked.

Annabelle, Emiliana, and Patrick 1 Vote

Alexander, William, Demetrius 2 Votes

Hope, Faith and Bob 1 Vote

Lilly, Sara, And Mark 5 Votes

Tristian, Rachel, Lily 2 Votes

Severus John, Poppy Minerva and Jamilah Katherine 1 Vote

Chapter 83: The Tri-wizard Tournament

Harry, Hermione, Crystal, and everyone else entered the Great Hall and settled into their seats. Right away Hermione could tell that something exciting was going to happen. Ten minutes later Professor McGonagall came in with the First Years and the sorting started.

"I hope we get plenty of promising new Slytherins," Hermione told Harry and Crystal.

"Me too," Crystal said. "However I'm glad that Flint is gone."

When the hat yelled out "Slytherin," when a new student was sorted everyone at the Slytherin table cheered as he, or she, sat down. When the hat and stool were taken away Dumbledore stood up.

"Let the feast begin," he called out and the students all started eating as soon as the food arrived.

"So how are things going for you, Hermione?" asked one of the Slytherins that was daring to be friendly.

"Okay," Hermione answered. "I'm really looking forward to returning to lessons."

"Nightshade, don't talk to the Mudblood," said Pansy Parkinson.

"Shut it," Hermione snarled and she hoped that Harry didn't have to hold her back so that she didn't kill her.

"I'm surprised at which house my brother ended up," Crystal said, looking down the row of new Slytherin's and seeing Ash setting there.

"Me too," Harry said.

When the feast had ended Dumbledore stood back up and smiled at everyone.

“Now that we’re all fed and watered,” Dumbledore said. “I have a few announcements to hand out. First of all, I would like to welcome Professor Tonks as our new Defense Against the Dark Arts teacher.”

A woman stood up and Hermione was shocked to see her hair change from black to red. She sat back down and Dumbledore continued.

“Also this year the inter-house Quidditch matches have been canceled,” he went on and Harry and the rest of the Slytherin team looked shocked. “In place of an event that I’m hoping that everyone enjoys. This year Hogwarts has been asked to host the Tri-wizard Tournament.”

“You’re joking,” yelled Fred or George Weasley.

“No I’m not Mr. Weasley though I did hear a good joke over the summer,” Dumbledore said but didn’t continue as McGonagall cleared her throat. “Oh never mind, I’ll tell everyone later. This Tournament was held several hundred years ago and was hosted by one of three schools at a turning motion, like a wheel, every four years. However the death tolls had gotten too high and so the tournament was stopped. However the Ministry of Magic believes that it’s safe for the Tournament to continue and so it’s back. I must warn everyone that the only people that will be allowed to partake are those that are seventeen and older. We believe that those with that much magical skill are the least likely to get hurt.”

The Weasley twins made their views known and Dumbledore called for silence.

“An age line will be placed to keep anyone under seventeen from submitting their names. Now time for bed.”

Everyone got up and quickly left the hall, though Harry and Crystal talked about the Tournament.

“Too bad no one can partake in it that isn’t younger than seventeen,” Crystal told Harry.

“Well I have no intention of joining,” Hermione told them, starting up a different way.

“Where are you going, Hermione?” Crystal asked.

"I have my own quarters," Hermione told them. "I'll see you in the morning."

And she slowly made her way up the stairs and was gone.

"Come on," Crystal said. "Before your godfather comes around."

Harry nodded and then followed Crystal and the rest of the Slytherins.

[illegible]

A/N: Well I hope that all of you like that I'm still putting the Tri-wizard tournament in. Also did you hear that Emma Watson was stalked during a football game? Man, can't anyone go to a game in peace.

[illegible]

Voting for Hermione's children and I want everyone to note that there are three. Here are is my vote tally.

Rachel, Miri, and Hugo: 1 Vote

Annabelle, Emiliana, and Patrick 1 Vote

Alexander, William, Demetrius 2 Votes

Hope, Faith and Bob 1 Vote

Lilly, Sara, And Mark 5 Votes

Tristian, Rachel, Lily 2 Votes

Severus John, Poppy Minerva and Jamilah Katherine 1 Vote

Chapter 84: Skrewts

"So what do we have today?" Harry asked when he settled at the Slytherin table.

"Double History of Magic and Care of Magical Creatures with the Gryffindors," Crystal told him just as Hermione wobbled over and sat down. "And we have Transfiguration in the afternoon."

"Good I can take an afternoon of Professor McGonagall," Harry told her. He then turned to Hermione. "Are you alright?"

"Yeah, I'm fine," Hermione said. "Though don't tell my hormones that."

She then burst out crying and Crystal gave her a napkin.

"Thanks," Hermione said.

When they had finished eating Harry, Hermione, and Crystal headed to History of Magic. History of Magic was bad but two hours of it was almost too much to bare. Hermione, for the first time, fell asleep and Harry figured that it had something to do with the fact that she was pregnant and her body was tired of carrying. Professor Binns snapped at Hermione to wake up and then told Harry to take her to the Hospital Wing.

"I'll do that, sir," Harry said and he gathered his things and led Hermione out.

When they arrived Madam Pomfrey directed her to a bed and had her drink more of the potions.

"The Full Moon is tomorrow," Madam Pomfrey told Harry. "I think she'll stay here for the rest of the day."

Harry nodded and then asked if he could stay with her.

"Sure," Madam Pomfrey said and she left him alone.

Harry went down for lunch, telling Crystal what had happened, and then both of them went to Care of Magical Creatures. The Gryffindors were all glaring at Harry and Crystal and Harry had no idea what their problem was. However Harry thanked his lucky stars that Hagrid showed up and with him several crates.

"Their called Skewts," Hagrid said. "Today we're just going to feed them something from that stuff over there just to see what they'll eat. I've never had them before so even I don't know what will happen."

They each took some food and tried to get the Skewts to come out. Pansy screamed when one of them blasted and she showed Hagrid her hand.

"That sometimes happens," Hagrid told her. "Go up to the hospital wing and have it checked out."

Harry saw that Pansy was more than happy to leave.

When the lesson was over Harry and Crystal headed back up to the castle to check on Hermione. They found her having a fit of anger at a note that was signed by Professor Tonks. She handed it to Harry who read, his face going red.

"What does she mean that her classes are too dangerous?" Harry asked her.

"I don't know," Hermione said. "And Parkinson was in here teasing me."

"Yeah, she had a burn and Hagrid told her to go to the hospital wing," Harry said.

"Well she used the time to make fun of me, saying that I'm like all the other Slytherin whores," Hermione told him. "I'm reporting her to Professor Snape when the moon has waned."

"I'm sure he'll take care of it," Crystal said.

"I hope so," Hermione said.

Both Harry and Crystal looked at their friend with sympathy and then left.

[illegible]

Next up: Hermione goes back to St. Mungo and Harry and Crystal are stuck with Professor Tonks

[illegible]

Voting for Hermione's children and I want everyone to note that there are three. Here are is my vote tally.

Rachel, Miri, and Hugo: 3 Votes

Annabelle, Emiliana, and Patrick 1 Vote

Alexander, William, Demetrius 3 Votes

Hope, Faith and Bob 1 Vote

Lilly, Sara, And Mark 5 Votes

Tristian, Rachel, Lily 2 Votes

Severus John, Poppy Minerva and Jamilah Katherine 1 Vote

Katherine Elizabeth, Micheal Paul, and October Raine: 1 Vote

Chapter 85: Meeting Professor Tonks

Harry and Crystal both now worried about Hermione. True they both knew that Hermione was a match for even the toughest of wizards with her wit and witchcraft but Pansy's attack on her while she was in the hospital wing showed that the girl had no respect for anyone. Since Harry was one of two of the children's godfathers he knew that it was his personal opinion that if anyone harmed them they would see how bad Harry Severus Snape could get.

"Don't do anything rash," Crystal had warned.

"Like what?" Harry asked.

"Like revenge," Crystal answered.

Harry went to Muggle Studies the next morning but his mind wasn't on what the Professor was saying. Madam Pomfrey had sent Harry a note, telling him that Hermione had gone back to St. Mungo for two reasons. One: to transform and two: to have a check up. He had also gotten a letter from Remus Lupin, which had actually been delivered by Professor Snape personally. He read it to Crystal

Dear Harry,

I hope that this letter finds both you and Hermione well. I know that I'm going to have to go through insane chapters but I implored some Slytherin cunning to make sure that Hermione knew that I still cared about the children. Severus has promised that I would know that they were born the moment that he can get to ink, quill, and parchment. Thanks for taking the roll as Godfather as I know that you care deeply for Hermione, as a friend, and will make sure that they don't grow up in the kind of world that you were raised in.

Thanks for everything,

Remus

"Well that's sweet," Crystal said.

"I know," Harry said and then quickly hid the letter as Sirius had entered.

On Thursday Hermione returned to Hogwarts but she wasn't in Defense Against the Dark Arts. Harry remembered Hermione telling him that Professor Tonks believed that it was too dangerous until she had the children and recovered. Harry knew that Hermione was complaining about missing a lesson.

"Today we're talking about the Unforgivables," Professor Tonks told them. "Now the Ministry has said that I'm only supposed to teach you about the counter curses and leave it at that but I believe you have more backbone and so does Dumbledore. So that's why we're doing this lesson."

She looked at each of them and then continued.

"They come in various different strengths," she said. "Can anyone give me some that you might know?"

Crystal raised her hand. "The Cruciatus Curse," she answered.

Tonks gave Crystal a smirk. "Yes, the Cruciatus Curse," Tonks said. "A very painful curse, I can tell you. Would anyone like to volunteer to go through extreme pain?"

No one moved but Tonks pointed to Crystal.

"Me," Crystal said.

"Yes, since you were the one that answered my question first," Tonks said.

Crystal got up and headed to the front of the class. Tonks took out her wand and pointed it at her.

"Crucio!"

Crystal fell to the floor, screaming in pain. Everyone gasped in horror as she jerked and wiggled. Tonks kept her wand trained on her and

only removed it a good five minutes later. Crystal gasped for breath and Harry ran to help her up.

"Your evil!" Harry hissed.

“No, I’m a realist,” Tonks answered, her hair changing from purple to pink.

"I hate that woman, I really do," Harry snarled as they left the class.

Crystal was still jerking around from the after-effects of the curse and Harry had decided to take her to see Madam Pomfrey.

"I can't believe she did that to me," Crystal said. "What was Dumbledore thinking about, letting her teach?"

"I don't know," Harry answered. "But thank goodness Hermione wasn't in class. She might have been a victim of the curse."

When they got to the hospital wing Madam Pomfrey gave her a potion for the after-effects and agreed that Dumbledore was insane in hiring Professor Tonks. After Crystal had a clean bill of health she was allowed to return, with Harry, back to the Slytherin Common Room.

[illegible]

“She did what to you,” Hermione said when Crystal told her what Professor Tonks had done.

“She cast the Cruciatus Curse on me,” Crystal repeated. “I tell you that witch needs to go.”

“Hermione, I’m glad you weren’t there,” Harry said. “She would of used it on you, I’m sure of it.”

“So what should we do?” Hermione asked.

Annabelle, Emiliana, and Patrick 1 Vote

Alexander, William, Demetrius 3 Votes

Hope, Faith and Bob 1 Vote

Lilly, Sara, And Mark 6 Votes

Tristian, Rachel, Lily 2 Votes

Severus John, Poppy Minerva and Jamilah Katherine 1 Vote

Katherine Elizabeth, Micheal Paul, and October Raine: 1 Vote

Chapter 86: Hot Headed Temper

As the due date got nearer Hermione stopped taking the potions as Madam Pomfrey and five other Healers stated that she didn't need them anymore. Hermione told Harry and Crystal that she was relieved that she no longer had to take them.

"They were horrible," she said. "And the taste is something that I wouldn't recommend anyone to take."

"At least you know that your babies are healthy," Crystal pointed out.

"I know," Hermione said. "So have you taken my advice about that spell?"

Both Harry and Crystal gaped at each other and Hermione shook her head.

"I'm going to have a talk with Professor Snape about a potion to keep you from getting pregnant," Hermione suggested.

"Um, no, don't do that," Harry said and Hermione's eyebrow rose.

"And why not?" Hermione asked eager to know his reason.

"Well we don't want him to know," Crystal told her.

Hermione smirked at her. "Oh so you don't want Professor Snape to know that you two are having sex, right?"

"Right," Harry said. "I mean, it isn't any of his business."

Hermione couldn't believe this. She had an excuse as to why she had gotten pregnant. She had been a werewolf and therefore couldn't do the charms. Harry and Crystal had no excuse.

"And what are you two going to do if Crystal gets pregnant?" Hermione asked. "Say that you didn't know such things existed?"

Crystal got mad at her.

"What right do you have to act like my mother," Crystal said. "So what we've had sex at least three times. I know when I start my period and so during that time no sex."

"And what if you get pregnant during the time that you think that you can't?" Hermione asked her.

"Hermione, we'll be careful," Harry said. "And I have enough money to raise a child."

"Oh this is just wonderful," Hermione said. "If I'm careful it won't happen. Well let me tell you something. I never thought that I would be a mother...at fourteen and here I am. I love my children to death but if I had to do it all over again I wouldn't have been out during the full moon. You two have a chance not to have the responsibilities of raising a family, unlike me, and I don't want you to throw it away."

"Well be fine, Saint Hermione," Crystal spat and left, Harry behind her.

If the corridors had seen the last of arguing then it was sadly mistaken. Harry had been summoned into Professor Black's office and at once he asked him why he hadn't come to the Quidditch World Cup.

"Well my father thought it wouldn't be safe," Harry said.

"Oh really, so he suddenly knows what's safe and what isn't," Sirius said. "Well let me tell you something about the man that has adopted you. He was a Death Eater; do you know what those are?"

Harry nodded.

"Well he was one of them."

"I know," Harry said. "My father told me about it during my summer. He also told me that he was the one that told Dumbledore that my natural parents were in-danger. So don't tell me what I don't already know. You just want me to turn against him so that I'll spend time with you. Well you can forget it."

Severus John, Poppy Minerva and Jamilah Katherine 1 Vote

Katherine Elizabeth, Micheal Paul, and October Raine: 2 Votes

Chapter 87: Returning Words and Changes

September started to draw to a close and it was clear that Hermione was worried. Harry had stopped talking to her and Severus was the only one that noticed that she didn't look like her usual peppy self. He sent a letter to Hermione, asking her to come to his office after dinner. He then took out parchment and quill and started to write one of the many letters that he would smuggle to Remus's house.

The Ministry was always watching for any signs that anyone that knew Remus would be visiting. Kingsley Shacklebolt was the only Auror that felt bad for Remus and would owl him the next time the coast was clear. Severus knew how much this would cost him if he was caught. Once he had finished writing he let the parchment dry and then added it to the pile. Suddenly there was a knock on the door and Severus told whoever was behind it to come in.

Hermione popped her head in. "You wished to see him, Professor."

"Yes, please sit down," Severus said, his voice gentle.

Hermione closed the door and walked over to the only chair that was in-front of Severus desk and sat.

"So what did you want to see me about?" Hermione asked.

"Well I was wondering what's wrong," Severus asked her. "Your not actual your usual know-it-all self."

Hermione snorted. "Maybe I don't want to act like I know everything," she commented.

"Well I'm getting worried about that," Severus told her. "A lot of people that really care about you are worried."

"Yah, sure," Hermione muttered.

Severus frowned at her and then asked. "Where's Harry's at lately?"

"Which his girlfriend," Hermione answered, "And doing the mattress tango."

Severus stared at her and then burst out laughing. "The what," he said, through bouts of laughter.

"The mattress tango," Hermione repeated. "That's what my mum called it."

"I'll add that to my vocabulary," Severus commented. "So have you figured out what you're going to name your children?"

"Not yet," Hermione answered and the look on her face told Severus that she was glad to change the subject. "Oh I got a letter from the Ministry today."

She took out an important-looking letter and handed it to Severus. He opened it and his temper flared a foot.

"What in the-."

"Who's Umbridge," Hermione asked.

Severus sighed. "A mad woman," he answered. "I hope you never meet her in your lifetime."

"Well she said that a law might be passed so that my children can't come to Hogwarts," Hermione said, her voice livid. "She can't do that to them, can she?"

"No," Severus said, not sure if he was telling the truth. "She can't do anything like that. Dumbledore won't allow it."

Hermione nodded and then she groaned in pain.

"Hermione, are you alright?" Severus asked her and then Hermione gasped in pain.

"I don't know," Hermione said and then her eyes widened. "Severus, I think I'm having them."

[illegible]

“Oh Gods, I think I’m going to die,” Hermione said as Madam Pomfrey and another Healer arrived.

“Then let them have my children for me,” Hermione snapped as she was told to push again.

“Alright, push,” said the Healer, twelve hours after she first started.

"Hermione, you can," Madam Pomfrey told her, looking tired.

"Come on, one last push," Madam Pomfrey told her and she did it.

The sound of a baby crying could be heard and Madam Pomfrey did several cleaning spells on it.

"It's a girl," the Healer told Hermione and Hermione cried.

However the pain started again and Hermione had to start the whole process all over again.

Five minutes later Hermione was under a heavy Sleeping Potion and the babies were all resting. Harry, who had come to see them, took pictures and Severus was busy giving them his critical look.

"Your not going to give them any problems, are you?" Harry asked him.

"Of course not," Severus said. "I just have to measure if they'll be dunderheads in little over a decade."

Harry laughed. "I'm sure that Hermione will make sure that won't happen."

"You better be right," Severus said.

The door opened and in walked Professor McGonagall. She looked at the little babies with pride.

"So has she named them yet?" she asked.

"Not yet but I can tell you which order they came in," Harry said. "The little girl over here came in first and then her sister, and finally the little boy."

"Well thank goodness it wasn't the son," Severus said. "I heard the middle child can turn into a serial killer."

Harry rolled his eyes while McGonagall stared.

"Just something that I heard," Severus said.

McGonagall snorted. "Sometimes you hear too much," she commented.

The next day Hermione was still out, but at least resting, when Crystal came in. Madam Pomfrey walked over and asked her what she wanted.

"Well I want you to check me out," Crystal said. "I've been throwing up and I can't stop it."

Madam Pomfrey had a bad feeling but led her to a bed. She gave Crystal a potion, which she drank, and then Madam Pomfrey waved a wand over her stomach.

"Well," Crystal said.

"Your pregnant, with a son," Madam Pomfrey told her.

It was Crystal's turn to faint.

[illegible]

Voting for Hermione's children and I want everyone to note that there are three. Here are is my vote tally.

Rachel, Miri, and Hugo: 3 Votes

Annabelle, Emiliana, and Patrick 2 Votes

Alexander, William, Demetrius 3 Votes

Hope, Faith and Bob 1 Vote

Lilly, Sara, And Mark 7 Votes

Tristian, Rachel, Lily 2 Votes

Severus John, Poppy Minerva and Jamilah Katherine 1 Vote

Katherine Elizabeth, Micheal Paul, and October Raine: 2 Votes

Chapter 88: Name Games

When Hermione came to she saw that she was still in the hospital wing. She slowly got up and winced in pain. At once Madam Pomfrey was at her side.

"How are you feeling?" the Matron asked.

"Okay," Hermione said. "Are they alright?"

"Their doing fine," Madam Pomfrey told her. "And they don't have the werewolf gene."

Hermione's eyes filled with tears and Madam Pomfrey gave her something for them.

"The Ministry of Magic needs to know their names to put them on record," she told Hermione.

Hermione nodded and then said. "What order did they come in?"

"Well the oldest is a girl," Madam Pomfrey said, taking out her parchment.

"I'm naming the oldest Lily Isis Lupin," Hermione said.

Madam Pomfrey wrote it down.

"Who's the middle?"

"Another girl," Madam Pomfrey answered.

"Okay her name will be Sarah Luna Lupin."

"Fine name, if you ask me," Madam Pomfrey commented.

"I'm glad you think so," Hermione said. "And the youngest, the baby boy, will be Mark Horus Lupin."

Madam Pomfrey grinned at the last name as it was written.

“Is that all?” Hermione asked.

“For now,” Madam Pomfrey told her. “Oh Crystal is expecting. It’s going to be a little boy.”

Hermione groaned.

The next day Hermione was allowed to leave the hospital wing and Lily, Sarah, and Mark were introduced to the school. They all had brown hair, only Lily's hair was bushy, and Lily and Mark had their father's gray eyes while Sarah had chocolate brown eyes. Hermione saw that Harry wasn't looking happy and she figured that the news that he was going to be a father had not been well received. A bout of laughter caused Hermione to turn. Lily was pulling Dumbledore's beard.

"Oh I wish that Remus could be here," McGonagall commented.

“Me too,” Hermione said.

The next day Hermione was back in class. Dumbledore had given her Winky to take care of the three children and that left Hermione able to continue her education. However as Hermione left she saw Severus holding Lily and grinned.

“How’s she doing?” Hermione asked him.

“She’s doing great,” Severus said and Hermione knew who would be this man’s favorite from how he held her and the look that he gave the sleeping Lily.

She gave him one last smile and then left.

[illegible]

Next up: Black sends Hermione a letter.

Severus Albus: 1 Vote

423

Chapter 89: The Letter

"I told them to be careful and this is the end result," Hermione told Snape.

It was a week before the full moon and Snape was brewing the Wolfbane Potion for not only Hermione but Remus.

“What are you going to do,” Snape said. “Teens think they can do whatever they want and there are no consequences.”

Hermione snorted at his explanation.

“Don’t worry about it,” Snape told her. “Let them learn the hard way.”

“Great advice,” Hermione said; her voice laced with sarcasm.

"I'm full of them," Snape told her as they bottled the finished potion.

A few days later a notice arrived on the Slytherin notice board, telling students that the delegates from Bulbaton and Durmstrange would be arriving on October 30 and that the last class would get out a half an hour earlier.

“Well at least nothing can happen to us during Potions,” Hermione heard Crystal say to Harry.

Hermione rolled her eyes and walked away.

When she returned to her quarters she dumped her things on the table and went to check on her little ones. Mark was awake and was reaching out for her. She picked him up and took him over to the rocking chair that Snape had conjured for her. She removed her top and then her bra and Mark latched on to feed. Hermione leaned back and enjoyed the connection that could only take place between mother and child.

[illegible]

She opened her Transfiguration book and started on the essay that Professor McGonagall had assigned. While she worked Winky appeared and asked her if she wanted breakfast.

“Yes, please,” Hermione said to her and Winky vanished.

Ten minutes later Winky appeared and as she ate she finished her essay to the best of her abilities and watched Winky taking Mark out to feed him something from the bottle. Suddenly an owl tapped on her window and getting up she opened it. The owl landed and Hermione took a letter from it. It flew out and Hermione opened it. At once she wished that she hadn't.

Slytherin,

I heard the good news that Harry is having a son. I don't want you even near my Godson's son or your children. Their nothing and their going to remain that. I'm trying to convince Remus to disown them so you better not try and get any money from him.

Sirius Black

“Oh but he was making it clear that he didn’t like Crystal,” Hermione snarled and loading books into her bag she left her quarters.

[illegible]

Severus noticed that Crystal wasn't there when everyone entered for double Potions. Hermione was there and he sensed that she was upset about something. It was only after the lesson was over that he found out.

“Black sent me this,” Hermione growled, slamming the letter down.

Snape took it and read it, his face going white.

"This is low," Snape told her.

Chapter 90: Hermione's Nightmare

Taking care of three children, even with Winky's help, made time move fast. What made it go even faster was the fact that she transformed into a werewolf. She was taken to a room that was spelled to resist the force that she would subject it to. The transformation was horrible but the potion that Snape brewed helped her keep her mind and she was able to curl up and wait for the moon to wane. Before Hermione knew it the day before Halloween approached her and her babies were a month old.

Hermione left her children once again with Winky, after lessons were over, and joined the line of students that were heading outside to greet the guests.

"I wonder what they look like?" Harry asked his girlfriend.

"I wonder how their going to arrive," Hermione asked Harry.

Harry had just asked for forgiveness for being a jerk and Hermione had accepted. She had even allowed him to see Lily, Sarah, and Mark. Harry at once loved them and even Crystal believed they were cute.

"What's their full names?" Crystal had asked.

"The oldest is Lily Isis Lupin, the middle is Sarah Luna Lupin, and the youngest is Mark Horus Lupin," Hermione told her. "Professor Snape is overly protective of Lily, though he'll deny it."

Harry laughed and then Lily did something that was shocking. Her hair changed from brown to purple.

"What in the world happened there?" Harry asked.

"I have no idea," Hermione said as Lily's hair turned from purple to pink.

Now the three of them were among hundreds that was waiting for those that were coming from schools that they had never heard before, except Hermione who knew everything.

"I wonder if they'll Apperate," a Hufflepuff asked.

Hermione rolled her eyes, didn't they read Hogwarts, a History.

Suddenly the lake started to rise and everyone either screamed or gasped. Suddenly a huge mast of a ship appeared and then the whole thing rose up. Everyone was amazed at the sheer size of the thing and then a plank appeared and people disembarked. Hermione noticed that they were all wearing thick robes and several people got excited at the sight of one of them.

"What's wrong with them?" Harry asked.

"That's Viktor Krum," Crystal said, sounding all excited.

"Whoa, girl," Hermione said. "You already have a boyfriend."

Crystal rolled her eyes. "Like I want to replace Harry with Viktor."

"Good girl," Hermione said.

The Headmaster, or at least Hermione thought it was the Headmaster, appeared and shook hands with Dumbledore.

"Welcome back, Igor," Dumbledore said.

"Thank you, Albus," the Headmaster said. "It's good to be back at Hogwarts. As Headmistress Maxime arrived?"

"Not yet," Dumbledore said. "Why don't you come in."

"Thank you," he said and he headed in, followed by the rest of his students.

The students all waited for the delegates from Beauxbatons to arrive and sure enough something appeared in the sky. By this time

Hermione wasn't feeling too good and moved along the line of students. Hermione approached Dumbledore.

"I'm not feeling good," she told him.

"Do you want to go to the hospital wing?" Dumbledore asked her.

"I think I'll retire for the night," Hermione told him.

Dumbledore nodded and she retired.

The next morning Hermione still wasn't feeling good so she summoned Madam Pomfrey to check her over. She brought several potions with her and checked her out.

"You a small cold but because you're still recovering from giving birth its worse," Madam Pomfrey told her.

"Will I be able to go to the Halloween Feast?" Hermione asked.

"I don't see why not," Madam Pomfrey told her. "Now let me check on your little ones."

She disappeared and Hermione was left with drinking the potion that Madam Pomfrey had left for her. When the Matron returned she took the empty goblet and bottles.

"How are they doing?"

"Well," Madam Pomfrey answered. "You're taking real good care of them."

Hermione smiled at the compliment.

"Thanks," Hermione said.

Madam Pomfrey gave her a smile and then left.

Thanks to the potions Hermione joined the rest of the students in the Great Hall. Harry told her that several students from Hogwarts had

added their names and even Fred and George Weasley had tried to add their names and a funny effect had happened.

“So what happened last night?” Harry asked.

“I came down with a mild case of the cold,” Hermione told him. “It felt worse because I’m still not fully recovered from giving birth.”

“I feel for you,” Harry commented.

“Thanks,” Hermione said. “So what’s going on?”

“Well the Goblet of Fire is going to choose the three champions,” Crystal told her.

“Well lets hope that someone from Slytherin get it,” Hermione said.

“Me too,” Harry said.

Everyone fell silent, after the feast, and then people waited. Finally a smoking parchment came out and Dumbledore caught it.

“The champion from Durmstrang will be Viktor Krum,” he announced.

The students from Durmstrang cheered as Viktor got up and headed for a door that was opened. Some of the Hogwarts students cheered as well. When the cheering died down the goblet turned dark and another burnt parchment came out.

“The champion from Beauxbaton will be Fleur Delacour,” he announced.

“Who,” Hermione said as several of the Hogwarts males cheered as she got up and headed through the same door.

“I can’t believe it,” said Harry.

“Who’s Fleur Delacour?” Hermione asked Crystal.

“Some pretty princess,” Crystal said in disgust.

Hermione put a hand on her shoulder. "Don't worry Harry only has eyes for you."

“Thanks,” Crystal said.

The cheering ended and another parchment appeared. Dumbledore stared at it and then said. "Hermione Slytherin."

[illegible]

A/N: Oh boy, things aren't looking up for Hermione. Next up: Hermione defends herself and finds people don't believe her.

[illegible]

Severus Albus: 3 Votes

James: 1 Vote

Brian Shawn: 1 Vote

Alexzander James Potter: 1 Vote

Remus Severus: 2 Votes

Severus Remus: 1 Vote

Chapter 91: Black's Hate

People were all muttering to themselves and when Hermione looked at Harry and Crystal they were all staring at her. Professor Snape walked up and told her that she had to come up to the front.

"But I didn't put my name in," Hermione told him.

"I know but you need to come," Snape said and Hermione slowly got up and headed through the door.

The other champions were there and Fleur and Viktor were both staring at her. Soon the rest of the staff arrived and Hermione had to listen as basically Black accused her of trying to add to her fame.

"Hermione isn't famous," Snape told him. "So keep out of it, Padfoot."

Sirius glared at him and Snape returned it.

"That's enough," Dumbledore said. "Miss Slytherin, I'm ashamed that you would use my good graces to get into the contest."

Hermione couldn't believe what she was hearing. Finally she got mad. "Why would I want some damn glory."

"Miss Slytherin, that's enough," McGonagall said and then turned to Dumbledore. "I, for one, don't believe that she would put her name in."

"Neither do I," Madam Pomfrey said. "She has been sick all night and hasn't gotten out of her quarters. The painting will tell you as much."

Both the Heads of the visiting schools shook their heads.

"Well there's not backing out now," Dumbledore said and Hermione felt like crying.

She could die, leave her babies without their mummy.

“Your right, Albus,” said Ludo Bagman. “Well I think that we need to get this started. The three of you will listen very carefully. The first task will take place on November 24th. This task will challenge your ability to solve a puzzle. The clue to your next challenge will be given to you at the end of this task.”

He then smiled at them all and then left.

“I’ll take Miss Slytherin to her quarters,” Snape told Dumbledore. “I’m sure that she’ll want to rest before the entire school jumps on her.”

“Fine,” Dumbledore said, his tone cold.

Black just gave Hermione a nasty grin.

The next day, after feeding her children, she took a letter up to the Owlery. She was sure that no one would suspect that she had written to Remus and wouldn’t cause her any problems. As the owl flew off, she didn’t use Harry’s owl, she turned and ran right into Pansy Parkinson.

“Oh look, it’s our champion,” Pansy teased.

Goyle, and a girl that Hermione didn’t know, laughed.

“Shove off, Parkinson,” Hermione snapped.

Pansy laughed and slammed Hermione against the wall. “Don’t think that just because you’re the Slytherin Champion that people will actually support you. Think again, you filthy Mudblood.”

“What is going on here?” Snape suddenly asked and Pansy let her go.

Pansy turned and tried to pretend to be innocent. “Nothing’s going on.”

“Don’t lie to me,” Snape snarled. “Five points from Slytherin for attacking your house mate. Get going or I’ll make it twenty.”

Pansy glared at the both of them and then left, her two cronies behind her.

"Thanks, Professor," Hermione said.

"No problem," Snape said. "So what are you doing up here?"

"Sending a letter off to Remus before Black tells him lies," Hermione answered.

Snape groaned. "Hermione, you can't do that," he said. "The Ministry is watching all forms of communication. If they see my adopted son's owl-."

"But I didn't use his owl," Hermione said, cutting him off. "I used a regular school owl."

Snape looked relieved.

"Sir, do you know who put my name in the Goblet of Fire?" Hermione asked.

"That's what I'm hoping to find out," Snape told her. "I'm worried about what's going to happen to your children."

"Me too," Hermione said. "Their only a little over a month old and I worry about them all the time. Adding this and I'm near to fainting from fright."

"Don't worry, things will be okay," Snape told her and Hermione blushed.

Unknown to him Hermione was falling in-love with Snape. He cared about her, loved her children, and made sure that she was safe even if she was in her werewolf form.

"Thanks," Hermione said and then left Snape alone with whatever thoughts he might have.

When she returned to her quarters a note was waiting on her. She opened it and groaned. Professor Black wished to see her and Hermione had a funny feeling that this wasn't going to be a social call. She closed the letter, told Winky to watch her children, and then headed for his office.

Professor Black's office had been moved with Remus had been forced to leave Hogwarts. Now around when the present Dark Arts teacher had to leave he shared a office with Professor Flitwick. She knocked on the door and a scruff "Enter" made Hermione weary. She opened the door and saw the Professor standing there.

"Come in, you stupid girl," Black hissed.

"I'm not stupid and I'm not coming in," Hermione told him.

"Then twenty points will be taken from Slytherin," Black told her and Hermione entered. "So you think that you can up my own godson, Slytherin, well I'm here to tell you that you can't."

"I have no idea what your talking about," Hermione said.

Black gave her a nasty smile and then showed a piece of parchment. "Do you know what this is?"

"No, I don't," Hermione said.

"This notice removes Harry as the children's godfather," Black told her, and Hermione started to see red. "Umbridge, a delightful woman, allowed it to pass. I'm not having Harry attached to your freaky family. Also I'm going to ensure that your children never see the inside of this school again. Umbridge is helping me in that area."

"And you're a sick human being," Hermione said. "You have no right to remove Harry as their godfather."

Black laughed. "Oh but I do, you filthy little Mudblood."

Hermione walked over and slapped him...hard. "Don't you dare call me that, you filthy Pureblood bastard."

And she stormed out.

Naturally it wasn't only Pansy and her goones that didn't believe her, a lot of people didn't believe that she hadn't put her name in. Several of the teachers also believed that Hermione had used sickness to get her name in the Goblet. Hermione hated the looks that they gave her made her want to lash out at them. Finally she retired to her quarters without dinner and cried.

[illegible]

"I feel sorry for Hermione," Snape told McGonagall.

“As do I,” McGonagall said. “So how are things going with your godchildren?”

“Well,” Snape said, in a tone that told her that he liked to talk about his godchildren. “I’m going to visit them after dinner.”

McGonagall smiled at him and then they settled in their seats.

[illegible]

A/N: Poor Hermione, this is really hard for her. Next up: Remus breaks the rules and visits Hogwarts.

[illegible]

Severus Albus: 4 Votes

James: 1 Vote

Brian Shawn: 1 Vote

Alexzander James Potter: 3 Votes

Remus Severus: 2 Votes

Severus Remus: 1 Vote

Chapter 92: Remus Visit

Hermione now had a lot on her plate then she had at the start-of-term. She continued to ignore people and slowly everyone turned their attention to the First Task, though the Slytherins like to remind Hermione that a “Mudblood can never win the Tri-wizard Cup.” This was made clear during a potion lesson two weeks after Hermione’s name came out of the goblet.

"I don't know why you're not fleeing," Pansy said to her. "Everyone knows that the Triwizard Tournament is only for Purebloods."

Several of the Slytherins nodded in agreement.

“And have you forgotten that I’m the Heiress of Slytherin,” Hermione said, her eyes narrowed.

Pansy laughed and Hermione had her wand out faster then lightening.

“Tell me which part of your face do you wish to keep,” Hermione growled.

"Miss Slytherin, don't," said a voice.

Hermione pulled away and saw Professor Snape standing there. Pansy grinned at the sight.

“Don’t grin, Miss Parkinson,” Snape told her. “Five points from Slytherin for calling Miss Slytherin the M word and another five for almost using magic in the corridor between classes.”

He threw the door open and everyone filed in.

[illegible]

Remus was busy having his late breakfast when the owl landed on his table. He took it and saw that it was from Sirius Black. Groaning he opened it just as another owl arrived and then another. This was strange. He never got three owls at once. The two were fighting over

who would give their message and finally he took them all and the owls flew away. He took out the letter from Sirius.

Moony, old friend,

I hope that you're doing well and that the Ministry isn't giving you problems due to that spell that the bit of Slytherin filth, Hermione, cast on you. I'm sure that you know the little whore was given birth to those three nasty children and I must admit that their ugly. One of them, according to overhearing, can change her hair color. Freak, if you don't mind me saying. Anyway, I need you to disown them. They have your name, which connects you to that Slytherin Mudblood and-

Remus didn't finish. He crumpled the letter and threw it away. He took out the letter from Severus and opened it.

Dear Remus,

I hope that you're doing well and that no one has been bothering you. I'm going to be brewing your potion soon so I'll have it to you in no time. I'm hoping that news reached you that Hermione has given birth to three lovely children. Lily Isis Lupin, Sarah Luna Lupin, and Mark Horus Lupin. I don't know what Hermione's thing is with Egypt but I'm not going to make her mad and she hexes my dinner. Anyway, Hermione has found herself in a spot of trouble.

This year Hogwarts is hosting the Tri-Wizard Tournament and Hermione's name came out of the Goblet of Fire. I know that she didn't put it in because I know a mother would never put her life in danger so that her children will be alone. She loves those babies to death and would never want to leave them. The school and even Dumbledore believes that she did put her name in it because she claimed to be sick. Actually Madam Pomfrey said that she had a small bit of the cold but because she hasn't recovered from giving birth it was worse.

Now I don't want you to do anything rash and come back to Hogwarts. That will get you into a lot of trouble. I'll send you an owl with the potion when it's ready.

Sincerely,

Severus T. Snape

"Thanks for warning me, not," Remus commented and folded the letter up and put it back in the envelope.

He took out the third letter and read:

Dear Remus,

This is Hermione writing and I'm hoping that you're doing well. I've finally given birth, strange event in my opinion, and I have three darling children. I know that Severus is going to tell you their names so I won't repeat what he's written. I'm in the Tri-Wizard Tournament and I really need pointers. Fleur and Viktor are both in it as well, their from the competing schools, and I know their going to win. Dumbledore treated me like I had done something wrong. Gods, why is this happening to me. Please let me know if you can help me.

With love from,

Hermione

Remus got up and took his cloak. He was heading back to Hogwarts to have a long talk with Sirius. He hated everything that Sirius had said and he was going to tell him what he personally thought of what he had said in his letter. He left the house and with a loud "Crack" he was gone.

He arrived outside the Hogwarts grounds and then headed up the drive, his face set. The cold wind was making it hard to walk but he managed it. Finally he opened the heavy door and walked in. Sirius was standing there, glaring at students, and Remus charged him, punching him so hard that he fell to the ground. The students all ran when they heard Sirius crying out and were shocked that Remus was standing there.

"DON'T YOU DARE CALL HERMIONE A MUDBLOOD, YOU PIECE OF PUREBLOOD SCUM," Remus roared in rage.

Sirius moved away from Remus and that's when Professors McGonagall and Snape arrived.

"Remus, what are you-."

"I don't care about the rules, Minerva," Remus told her. "He called Hermione a Mudblood and then said that she had put her name in the Goblet. I'm not having someone blasted just because that person isn't liked."

Remus saw Severus sneering at him.

"Come on, before Dumbledore sees you," McGonagall told him.

"I'll get you back for this, Snape," Sirius threatened.

"Get yourself cleaned up first," Snape told him and Sirius hurried to the hospital wing.

When they were inside McGonagall's office Remus at once said. "I got a letter from Sirius and he said a lot of horrible things."

"What kind of things," McGonagall asked.

"He called her a whore and a Mudblood," Remus told her. "I don't know what to do with him?"

"Do nothing," McGonagall said. "You're a week away from the full moon and you don't need to waste what little energy you have on him."

"I know but I felt that I needed to defend Hermione's honor," Remus said.

Snape rolled his eyes and McGonagall giggled.

"And who says that chivvry is dead!" McGonagall said.

Severus Albus: 5 Votes

Brian Shawn: 1 Vote

Remus Severus: 3 Votes

Severus Remus: 2 Vote

CHP93